Low-Temperature CO-Oxidation Catalysts for Long-Life CO\textsubscript{2} Lasers

Edited by
David R. Schryer
Langley Research Center
Hampton, Virginia

Gar B. Hoflund
University of Florida
Gainesville, Florida

Collected papers from an international conference sponsored by the National Aeronautics and Space Administration, Washington, D.C., and the Royal Signals and Radar Establishment, Malvern, United Kingdom, and held at Langley Research Center Hampton, Virginia October 17–19, 1989

NASA
National Aeronautics and Space Administration
Office of Management
Scientific and Technical Information Division
1990
PREFACE

Electrical discharge-excited, pulsed CO₂ lasers inevitably undergo some decomposition of CO₂ to CO and O₂. If such lasers are to be operated for extended periods of time in a sealed or closed-cycle mode without severe performance degradation, a suitable catalyst must be used to recombine the CO and O₂ to regenerate CO₂. For many applications—including space-based and portable lasers—weight, volume, and/or energy constraints require that the catalysts used must have high activity at ambient laser temperatures, which are generally less than 75°C. Furthermore, candidate catalysts must function efficiently at low oxygen partial-pressures since the only oxygen present in the laser gas is that which is due to CO₂ decomposition, and this must be kept low to maintain laser power.

Traditional CO-oxidation catalysts—noble metals and various base-metal oxides—do not have sufficient activity at low temperatures and low O₂ concentrations for use in demanding laser application. However, in the past decade or so, several catalysts which do meet these criteria have been developed. It is interesting that these new catalysts represent a combination of the two classes of traditional CO-oxidation catalysts; that is, they generally consist of one or more noble-metals combined with the oxide of a multivalent base-metal. We have suggested the name, “noble-metal/reducible-oxide,” and the acronym “NMRO” for this new family of catalysts. Of course, these catalysts have other applications, including air purification, in addition to use in CO₂ lasers.

Because of the importance of low-temperature CO-oxidation catalysts, and recent progress in their development and characterization, an international conference entitled CO-Oxidation Catalysts for Long-Life CO₂ Lasers was held October 17-19, 1989, at the Langley Research Center of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) in Hampton, Virginia, United States. The conference was jointly sponsored by
NASA and the Royal Signals and Radar Establishment (RSRE) of the United Kingdom. Most of the papers presented at this conference are included in this volume. Several papers have been modified somewhat for various reasons, including incorporation of recent research results. Unfortunately, a few papers were not received in time for inclusion in this volume.

Readers desiring an introduction to CO₂ lasers or CO-oxidation catalysts are directed to the first two papers in the Fundamentals section, which present excellent reviews of these topics. The third paper in this section presents a review of Pt/SnO₂-based catalysts - - perhaps the most thoroughly investigated NMRO catalysts to date - - including a proposed mechanism for the catalysis of CO oxidation by platinized tin-oxide, which may have applicability to other NMRO catalysts as well. The paper on alternative catalysts in the section Catalyst Development presents experimental evidence that gold on manganese-dioxide is superior to platinized tin-oxide with respect to both high activity and low decay. It is hoped that these and other papers presented herein will be useful to readers whatever their interest in low-temperature CO-oxidation catalysts may be.

The use of trademarks or manufacturers’ names in this publication does not constitute endorsement, either expressed or implied, by the National Aeronautics and Space Administration.

David R. Schryer
NASA Langley Research Center

Gar B. Hoflund
University of Florida
INTRODUCTION

Welcome, ladies and gentlemen. It's a real pleasure for me to welcome you all to Langley Research Center, one of NASA's finest centers. Langley has a unique history which makes it particularly appropriate that we should host this conference dealing with basic technology and practical applications. Langley is the oldest of the NASA centers. We were founded in 1917 and began life as the Langley Aeronautical Laboratory, the first aeronautical research laboratory in the United States. When space exploration became a possibility in the 50's, the Space Task Group was formed here at Langley several years before the official birth of NASA. The Mercury project was developed here at Langley, the first astronauts came here to train, and eventually the Space Task Group was transferred to Houston in 1962. Langley is still the only NASA center with a division, the Instrument Research Division, which is devoted specifically to measurement science.

Proud as we are of Langley's history and accomplishments, we must recognize that in this modern era of technological complexity, research is often most efficiently accomplished by involving people from more than one laboratory. Thus, the Langley catalyst research effort involves researchers from two Langley divisions, plus three universities, and a private corporation. In this conference we will be sharing information with researchers from several other universities, companies, and agencies, as well as from other countries. We are very pleased to co-sponsor this conference with the Royal Signals and Radar Establishment of the United Kingdom and very pleased to have a broad international participation.

I'm particularly interested in the topic of this conference because the Langley catalyst effort began life as a small project under the Director's discretionary fund. The Director's discretionary fund is a small but very important fund available for my decision to provide seed money for innovative high risk research. It is used for special high risk projects that would not be funded through our ordinary procedures for funding research tasks. Of course, because of its high risk nature, not all this research bears fruit as fully as originally hoped, but much of it does produce results--and those projects that do--become incorporated into NASA's regular research program with funding through conventional channels. The Langley catalyst program is one of the many successful and important projects that have grown from that discretionary fund.

I am very pleased that this important international conference is being held here at Langley. I want to welcome you and wish you every success in your joint meetings.

Thank you.

Richard H. Petersen
Director
CONTENTS

PREFACE ........................................................................................................ iii

INTRODUCTION ............................................................................................ v
  Richard H. Petersen

ATTENDEES ................................................................................................ xi

SECTION I - FUNDAMENTALS

Pulsed-Discharge Carbon Dioxide Lasers .............................................. 3
  David V. Willetts

CO-Oxidation Catalysts: Low-Temperature CO Oxidation Over Noble-Metal
  Reducible-Oxide (NMRO) Catalysts .................................................. 21
  Richard K. Herz

Pt/SnO₂-Based CO-Oxidation Catalysts for Long-Life Closed-Cycle
  CO₂ Lasers ....................................................................................... 41
  David R. Schryer, Billy T. Upchurch, Robert V. Hess,
  George M. Wood, Barry D. Sidney, Irvin M. Miller,
  Kenneth G. Brown, John D. Van Norman, Jacqueline Schryer,
  David R. Brown, Gar B. Hoflund, and Richard K. Herz

SECTION II - CATALYST DEVELOPMENT

The Oxidation of Carbon Monoxide Using Tin Oxide Based Catalysts ........ 57
  Christopher F. Sampson and Norman Jorgensen

LaRC-Developed Catalysts for CO₂ Lasers ............................................ 69
  Billy T. Upchurch, Erik J. Kielin, and Irvin M. Miller

Phillips CO-Oxidation Catalysts for Long-Lived CO₂ Lasers: Activity
  and Initial Characterization Studies .................................................. 91
  J. H. Kolts, D. J. Elliott, and F. Pennella

Synthesis, Characterization and Evaluation of CO-Oxidation Catalysts
  for High Repetition Rate CO₂ TEA Lasers ...................................... 103
  Thomas P. Moser

Alternative Catalysts for Low-Temperature CO Oxidation ...................... 123
  Steven D. Gardner, Gar B. Hoflund, David R. Schryer, Jacqueline Schryer,
  Billy T. Upchurch, and David R. Brown

A Computer Program for the Design of Optimum Catalytic Monoliths
  for CO₂ Lasers ............................................................................. 139
  K. Güinn, S. Goldblum, E. Noskowski, and R. Herz

PRECEDING PAGE BLANK NOT FILMED
SECTION III - LABORATORY STUDIES

Mechanistic Studies of the CO-Oxidation Reaction on Catalysts for Use in Long-Life CO₂ Lasers ................................................................. 157
Talat Dawood, John R. Richmond, and Brian W. Riley

The Effect of H₂O and Pretreatment on the Activity of A Pt/SnO₂ Catalyst ................................................................. 181
John D. Van Norman, Kenneth G. Brown, Jacqueline Schryer, David R. Schryer, Billy T. Upchurch, and Barry D. Sidney

Rare-Isotope and Kinetic Studies of Pt/SnO₂ Catalysts .......................... 193
Billy T. Upchurch, George M. Wood, David R. Schryer, Robert V. Hess, Irvin M. Miller, and Erik J. Kielin

Effect of Pretreatment on a Platinized Tin Oxide Catalyst Used for Low-Temperature CO Oxidation ....................................................... 201
Jean E. Drawdy, Gar B. Hoflund, Steven D. Gardner, Eva Yngvadottir, and David R. Schryer

Platinized Tin Oxide Catalysts for CO₂ Lasers: Effects of Pretreatment ................................................................. 217
Steven D. Gardner, Gar B. Hoflund, David R. Schryer, and Billy T. Upchurch

Characterization Study of Polycrystalline Tin Oxide Surfaces Before and After Reduction in CO ................................................................. 231
Jean E. Drawdy, Gar B. Hoflund, Mark R. Davidson, and David R. Schryer

ISS and TPD Study of the Adsorption and Interaction of CO and H₂ on Polycrystalline Pt ................................................................. 251
Orlando Melendez, Gar B. Hoflund, and David R. Schryer

Surface Defects and Chemistry on the SnO₂ (110) Surface .................. 263
David F. Cox

Review of Model Sensor Studies on Pd/SnO₂ (110) Surfaces .......................... 277
Teresa B. Fryberger and Steve Semancik

In Situ Analysis of CO During Chemisorption and Oxidation on Graphite-Supported Pt by FTIR-Microspectrometry ................................................................. 291
Valerie A. Self and Paul A. Sermon

Calorimetry, Activity and Micro-FTIR Analysis of CO Chemisorption, Titration and Oxidation on Supported Pt ................................................................. 297
Paul A. Sermon, Valerie A. Self, Mariana S. W. Vong, Alpha T. Wurie, and Nigel D. Hoyle

Analysis of Pt/SnO₂ During Catalysis of CO Oxidation .......................... 309
Paul A. Sermon, Valerie A. Self, and E. P. S. Barrett

Characterization of the Surfaces of Platinum/Tin Oxide Based Catalysts by Fourier Transform Infrared Spectroscopy (FTIR) ................................................................. 313
Joseph T. Keiser and Billy T. Upchurch
Chemisorption Studies of Pt/SNO₂ Catalysts
Kenneth G. Brown, Susan K. Ohorodnik, John D. Van Norman, Jacqueline Schryer, Billy T. Upchurch, and David R. Schryer

SECTION IV - LASER STUDIES AND OTHER APPLICATIONS

Dissociation Phenomena in Electron-Beam Sustained Carbon Dioxide Lasers
Michael R. Harris and David V. Willetts

339

e-Beam Sustained CO₂ Laser Amplifier
M. J. Brown, S. R. Shaw, M. H. Evans, I. M. Smith, and W. Holman

359

A Compact, Rugged, High Repetition Rate CO₂ Laser Incorporating Catalyst
P. M. Schwarzenberger and X. Matzangou

369

Performance of Alumina-Supported Pt Catalysts in an Electron-Beam-Sustained CO₂ Laser Amplifier
D. L. Cunningham, P. L. Jones, C. I. Miyake, and S. E. Moody

379

Monitoring of Catalyst Performance in CO₂ Lasers Using Frequency Modulation Spectroscopy with Diode Lasers
Liang-guo Wang and Glen Sachse

383

Applications of Low Temperature CO-Oxidation Catalysts To Breathable Gases
Ehsan Noordally and John R. Richmond

387

Potential Technology Transfers of Research on Low-Temperature Carbon Monoxide-Oxygen Recombination Catalysts
Edward J. Poziomek

403
INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE ON
CO-OXIDATION CATALYSTS FOR LONG-LIFE CO₂ LASERS

LIST OF ATTENDEES

Mr. Edward Barsack
Raytheon Research
131 Spring Street
Lexington, MA 02173
617/860-3034

Mrs. Carmen E. Batten
NASA Langley Research Center
Mail Stop 234
Hampton, VA 23665-5225
804/864-4151

Mr. L. V. Benningfield
Phillips Petroleum Company
Bartlesville, OK 74004
918/661-1244

Dr. Geoffrey C. Bond
Brunel University
Dept of Chemistry
Uxbridge
Middlesex, UB8 3PH
UNITED KINGDOM
0895/74000

Mr. Thomas Brocki
California Laboratory Inc.
5964 La Place Court
Carlsbad, CA 92008
619/931-1299

Mr. Phillip Brockman
NASA Langley Research Center
Mail Stop 468
Hampton, VA 23665-5225
804/864-1554

Dr. Kenneth G. Brown
NASA Langley Research Center
Mail Stop 234
Hampton, VA 23665-5225

Mr. David R. Brown (now Erik J. Kielin)
ODU Research Foundation
Norfolk, VA 23508
804/864-4753

Ms. Karen Burns
ODU Research Foundation
Norfolk, VA 23508
804/864-4723

Dr. Mark R. Davidson
University of Florida
Chemical Engineering Dept
Gainesville, FL 32611
904/392-9105

Ms. Patricia P. Davis
NASA Langley Research Center
GRIB-IRD
Hampton, VA 23665
804/864-4724

Dr. Adarsh Deepak
Science and Technology Corp
101 Research Drive
Hampton, VA 23666-1340
804/856-1894

Dr. David J. Elliott
Phillips Petroleum Co
342 PL
Bartlesville, OK 74004
918/661-0443

Dr. Gerald D. Ferguson
Naval Air Development Ctr
Code 5011
Warminster, PA 18974-5000
215/441-3284

Dr. Jay Fox
CNVEO Laser Division
ATTN: AMSEL-NV-L
Ft. Belvoir, VA 22060
703/664-4287

Dr. Charles Freed
MIT Lincoln Lab
Room 201
244 Wood Street
P.O. Box 73
Lexington, MA 02173-0073
617/981-3639

Dr. Theresa B. Fryberger
National Bureau of Standards
Chemical Process Metrology Div. 585.04
Bldg 221, Rm B-312
Gaithersburg, MD 20899
301/975-2607

xii PRECEDING PAGE BLANK NOT FILMED
Mr. Charles W. Hench  
GR-88, Inc.  
12 Fox Chase Circle  
Ridgely, MD 21660  
301/261-2030

Mr. C. William Hench II  
GR-88, Inc.  
12 Fox Chase Circle  
Ridgely, MD 21660  
301/634-1186

Dr. John H. Kolts  
Phillips Petroleum Company  
370 PL, R & D  
Bartlesville, OK 74004  
918/661-1802

Dr. Norman A. Kurnit  
Los Alamos National Lab  
Group CLS-6  
MS 1564  
Los Alamos, NM 87545  
505/667-6002

CDR Frederick C. Marcell  
Department of the Navy  
Space & Naval Warfare Systems Cmd  
Room 3320  
National Center One  
Washington, DC 20363-5100  
202/692-5824

Mrs. Krystyna Marcinkowska  
Atomic Energy of Canada Ltd  
Chalk River Nuclear Laboratories  
Chalk River  
Ontario, KOJ 1JO  
CANADA  
613/584-3311

Mr. James McKay  
Texas Instruments  
MS 3119  
P.O. 660246  
Dallas, TX 75266  
214/480-1931

Mr. Orlando Melendez  
University of Florida  
Chemical Engineering Dept  
Gainesville, FL 32611  
904/392-9105

Mr. Irvin M. Miller  
Science and Technology Corp  
c/o NASA LaRC  
Mail Stop 234  
Hampton, VA 23665-5225  
804/864-4738

Dr. Joseph T. Keiser  
Virginia Commonwealth University  
Department of Chemistry  
Richmond, VA 23173

Mr. David Knapp  
Coherent Inc.  
3210 Porter Drive  
Palo Alto, CA 94304  
415/858-7669

Dr. Ehsan Noordally  
UOP Limited  
Jeffreys Road  
Brimedown, Enfield  
Middlesex, EN3 7PN  
UNITED KINGDOM  
01804/68232

Mr. Rolf Nowack  
DLR Inst of Techn Physik  
Pfaffenwaldring 38-40  
D-7000  
Strutgart 80  
FEDERAL REPUBLIC OF GERMANY  
0711/6862226

Mr. Richard H. Petersen  
Director, NASA Langley Research Center  
Hampton, VA 23665

Mr. John C. Petheram  
GE Astro Space Division  
MS 100A  
P.O. Box 300  
Princeton, NJ 08540  
UNITED KINGDOM

Mr. Kirkman Phelps  
CRDEC  
SMCC R-DDT  
APG, MD 21010-5423  
301/671-5561

Mr. Richard Powell  
Texas Instruments  
MS 3119  
P.O. 660246  
Dallas, TX 75266  
214/480-1767

Dr. Edward J. Poziomek  
Artech Associates  
80-4 Corsey Beach Avenue  
East Haven, CT 06512  
203/469-6089

xiii
Dr. Francis C. Wang
Lockheed Missile & Space Company
4800 Bradford Blvd, N.W.
Huntsville, AL 35807
205/722-4019

Dr. David V. Willetts
R.S.R.E.
St. Andrews Road
Malvern
Worcesthire, WR14 3PS
UNITED KINGDOM
0684/895414

Dr. George M. Wood
NASA Langley Research Center
Mail Stop 234
Hampton, VA 23665-5225
804/864-4750
SECTION I

FUNDAMENTALS
INTRODUCTION

The purpose of this review is to attempt a general introduction to pulsed carbon dioxide lasers of the kind used or proposed for laser radar applications. There is a strong bias towards understanding those features of operation which impact strongly on gas lifetime issues, and so a decision has been made to omit mention of the theory of laser beams and resonators and the diffraction optics used to describe them. Nevertheless, laser physics is an excellent example of a cross-disciplinary topic, and the molecular spectroscopy, energy transfer, and plasma kinetics of the devices will be explored.

The review is structured to begin by introducing the concept of stimulated emission and population inversions, leading on to the molecular spectroscopy of the CO₂ molecule. This is followed by a consideration of electron-impact pumping, and the pertinent energy transfer and relaxation processes which go on. Since the devices are plasma pumped it is necessary to introduce a complex subject, but this is restricted to appropriate physics of glow discharges. Examples of representative devices are shown, and the review concludes with the implications of the foregoing to plasma chemistry and gas life.

STIMULATED EMISSION (Ref. 1)

Consider the two-level system shown in figure 1. Radiation of frequency E/h causes upward transitions from level 1 to level 2 at a rate B₁₂I where I is the intensity of illumination. Spontaneous emission or collisions cause a dissipative loss from level 2 at a rate A₂₁N₂. The net effect of these processes is the well-known phenomenon of absorption of the incident radiation. However, there is a further process of stimulated emission, akin to (stimulated) absorption, which proceeds at a rate B₂₁N₂I. This is not observed with light of low intensity in thermal equilibrium, because the upper state population (B₁₂/A₂₁)N₁I is exceedingly low under such conditions. However if we can depart dramatically from thermal equilibrium and set up a condition where N₂ > N₁ (a so-called population inversion), the emissive rate B₂₁N₂ exceeds absorption and the latter is replaced by gain, a condition of negative absorption. This arises because it is possible to show by quantum theory that B₁₂ = B₂₁ = B, so that

\[ \frac{dI}{dt} = c \frac{dI}{dx} \alpha \left[ N_2 - N_1 \right] B I \]  

(1)

(which reduces to the familiar Beer's Law expression for absorption when N₂ << N₁). Since the phase, frequency, and direction of the emitted photons are, within uncertainty principle limits, identical to those of the stimulating radiation, coherent addition results with amplification of the incident radiation. With suitable feedback provided by mirrors, oscillation will result, and a coherent output beam will be emitted if one of the feedback mirrors is made partially transmitting.

The arguments may be extended to multilevel systems by invoking the principle of detailed balance (but note however that inversions, or departures from thermal equilibrium, are only possible on
limited pairs of transitions). Then at thermal equilibrium the processes in figure 1 may be compared
with the Planck radiation law to give $B_{12} = B_{21}$ as before, but also to show that

$$\frac{A_{21}}{B} = \frac{8\pi\hbar^3}{c^3} \nu^3$$

(2)

independent of the oscillator strength which governs both $A_{21}$ and $B$ in the same way. We see from
equation (2) that spontaneous emission competes more and more successfully with stimulated emission as
the transition wavelength is reduced. It is for this reason that the first stimulated emissive devices
(Masers) were demonstrated in the microwave region and explains why there has been a trend to
shorter wavelengths with improving technology; X-ray laser operation is still problematic.

MOLECULAR SPECTROSCOPY OF CARBON DIOXIDE (Ref.2)

Normal Modes of Vibration

A system of coupled oscillators, typified on the microscopic scale by a simple molecule, can in
general carry out a very complex Lissajous motion. It may be shown that all such motions arise from
the addition of excitations of 'normal modes' in the correct phase. Carbon dioxide is a linear
symmetric triatomic molecule and thus possesses three normal modes, illustrated schematically in figure
2. The bending mode is doubly degenerate. The modes are named and numbered as shown and some
insight into their frequencies $\omega_i$ may be obtained by assumption of a simple valence force field model.
This model joins the point masses with springs which do not interact and which possess force constants
$k_b$ and $k_s$ for bending and linear extension respectively. Preserving linear momentum and assuming
simple harmonic motion leads to the relations

$$\omega_1^2 = k_s/m_o; \quad \omega_2^2 = k_b \frac{2m_o + m_c}{m_o}; \quad \omega_3^2 = k_s \frac{1 + 2 m_o}{m_c}$$

(3)

Despite the simplistic approximation ($\omega_3/\omega_1 = 1.76$; calc. = 1.91) these relations turn out to be very
useful for calculating isotopic shifts. The 'springs' have force constant $k_s$ of about 1000 dyne/cm, like
typical small man-made springs. The masses are of course very small, about $10^{-26}g$. Consequently
the vibration frequencies are over $10^{13}$ Hz.

Vibrational Energies

Solution of the Schrödinger equation for the parabolic potential of a harmonic oscillator yields
eigenvalues $E_i$ of $(\nu_i + d_i/2) \hbar \omega_i$, a ladder of equally spaced rungs. $\nu_i$ is the vibrational quantum
number and $d_i$ is the degeneracy of the level. Anharmonicity causes the ascending rungs to get closer
together. The energy level diagram of the low-lying vibrational states of CO$_2$ appears in figure 3.
States are labelled as $(\nu_1 \nu_2 \nu_3)$ where $l$ is the number of quanta of vibrational angular momentum in
the bend. The (100) and (020) states interact by Fermi resonance and so the resulting states are
mixed and shifted in energy, but this is normally ignored in labelling transitions. Subsequently it will
be shown that it is fairly easy to selectively excite ("pump") $v_3 = 1$ to give inversions over $v_1 = 1$ or $v_2 = 2$. The resulting oscillation occurs in bands at about 9 and 10 microns wavelength. Isotopic substitution by $^{13}$C and/or $^{18}$O shifts the vibrational levels by amounts computable from the valence force field results with a consequent small change in oscillation frequency. There is no longer an automatic coincidence with the 626 'normal' isotopic CO$_2$ present in the atmosphere, with less resultant atmospheric absorption. This can be of special benefit for long-range remote-sensing systems. 'Sequence band' operation has been obtained on transitions such as (011) → (110), in which an extra bending quantum is present in both lower and upper laser levels; these are shifted to longer wavelength than the (001) → (100) transitions by anharmonic effects.

Rotational Structure

The solution of Schrödinger's equation for a rigid rotor yields a set of energy levels which are not equally spaced. To first order

$$E_J = BJ(J+1)$$  \hspace{1cm} (4)

where $B = \frac{\hbar}{8\pi^2 1c}$ and $J$ is the rotational quantum number.

Since molecules can vibrate and rotate their total energy is to a good approximation given by the sum of the vibrational and rotational contributions. Since from the above formula rotational quanta are rather small -- $B$ is 0.39 cm$^{-1}$ for CO$_2$ -- the resultant energy level diagram is as shown in figure 4. Here some strong laser transitions in the molecule are included. Several features are immediately apparent. The selection rule $\Delta J = \pm 1$ is seen to govern the changes in $J$; the transition $J \rightarrow J+1$ is termed the R($J$) line, while $J \rightarrow J-1$ is called P($J$). Alternate levels are missing due to nuclear spin statistics: the nuclear spins of $^{16}$O and $^{18}$O are zero. The rotational dependence of the matrix elements governing the oscillator strength is roughly the same as the rotational degeneracy, so the distribution of gain among the rotational levels closely follows the thermal distribution, peaking at about $J = 20$. Because rotational relaxation and rotational - translational energy transfer is exceedingly rapid, the rotational levels tend to thermalise at the ambient gas temperature. The vibrational levels are inverted, however, and this leads to an enhanced gain on the P branch transitions. Maximum gain occurs around P(20), which dominates the output unless a dispersive element is placed within the laser cavity to select other transitions.

POPULATION INVERSION MECHANISMS (Ref. 3)

Electron Impact

Although CO$_2$ lasers can be pumped by a variety of means, the most important is electrical, and is the only method to be considered here. Electrons present in the 'glow discharge' type of plasma, which will be discussed in more detail later, impact molecules and in so doing lose some of their kinetic energy to excitation of the molecule. In the Born approximation for electric–dipole transitions, the cross sections for electron impact excitation are proportional to the optical cross sections, and thus it would be expected that the upper laser level could be populated by this means. On the other hand, neither of the lower states (100) and (020) would be populated; in the first case because the vibration
induces no dipole, and in the second because the selection rule \( \Delta \nu = 1 \) would be broken. Thus it should be possible to set up a population inversion by this selective excitation technique. Although the Born approximation is not expected to be accurate for electrons of such low energy as encountered in practice in glow discharges, the very first CO\(_2\) laser to be operated did in fact depend on this pumping scheme.

Resonance Transfer

It was soon discovered that a great enhancement in laser power output and efficiency could be obtained by including nitrogen in the laser gas mixture. Energy transfer occurs from vibrationally excited nitrogen (\( \nu = 1 \)) to the CO\(_2\) (\( v_3 = 1 \)) level at a very high rate, \( 1.9 \times 10^4 \) torr\(^{-1}\)sec\(^{-1}\), because of the extremely close coincidence in energy of these two states; the energy difference is only 18 cm\(^{-1}\). The \( v = 1 \) level of nitrogen has a very long radiative lifetime since there is no dipole, and the cross-section for electron impact excitation, shown in fig.5, extends over a broad electron energy range due, not to the forbidden dipole process, but to the existence of an unstable N\(_2\) state. N\(_2\) (\( \nu = 1 \)) is thus a near-ideal energy transfer agent.

Relaxation Processes

The optical inactivity of the transition from ground state to lower laser levels has already been mentioned. Thus the radiative lifetimes of these levels is very long, and some other process must be found to empty these levels during laser action, otherwise the population inversion cannot be maintained. Collisional relaxation is the key process; for instance, there is only a 50 cm\(^{-1}\) energy mismatch in the processes

\[
\text{CO}_2(100, 02^{'}, 0) + \text{CO}_2(000) \rightarrow 2\text{CO}_2(010)
\] 

(5)

However it remains to find a rapid means of collisionally removing CO\(_2\)(010) or even better the lower laser levels directly. At the same time collisional relaxation of the upper laser level, CO\(_2\)(001), is highly undesirable since it competes with the pumping process. Fortunately it is found that helium fulfills these criteria admirably, and at the same time is chemically inert and provides an excellent 'buffer gas' in which to run the electric discharge.

Hence, CO\(_2\) lasers are almost invariably operated in a gas mixture containing helium and nitrogen as well as carbon dioxide; the former relaxes the lower laser level and the latter pumps the upper laser level by resonant energy transfer.

PULSED GLOW DISCHARGES (Ref. 4)

Introduction

Numerous definitions of plasma exist; none are entirely satisfactory. For our purposes the following will suffice: an ionised gas maintained in a steady state by an electric field driving a current through it to balance the energy losses. The reader is probably familiar with several types of plasmas such as arcs and glow discharges. Certain properties of the plasma required have already emerged
from previous sections. The gas temperature must be kept fairly low to avoid thermal population of the lower laser level; the exact value depends on a number of parameters such as pumping rate but certainly 100°C should be looked on as rather high. On the other hand, the electron energy required to excite the vibrational states of nitrogen is 2-3 electron volts (see fig. 5), which corresponds to an electron temperature of order 30,000K. In fact the enormous mass ratio between electrons and molecules leads to restricted energy exchange and it is indeed possible to produce a plasma which departs from thermal equilibrium with an electron temperature of about 1 eV and a gas temperature around ambient; it belongs to a class known as glow discharges. The gas mixture must contain CO₂ and nitrogen in roughly equal amounts, generally with an excess of helium. It has been experimentally established that extraction of reasonable energy from a fairly compact device requires quite a high molecular density, approaching or roughly equal to one atmosphere.

Steady-State Operation

A number of processes operate which ultimately lead to the mutual neutralisation of the separated charges in a plasma, and the plasma can only exist in a steady state if the rate of production of ions and free electrons balances these loss processes. The carbon dioxide laser can be operated using continuously working or pulsed discharges; while all of the foregoing sections apply equally well to both types, the discharge stability conditions are quite different and lead to quite different engineering designs. In cw lasers, the loss process is predominantly ambipolar diffusion to the wall; in pulsed devices there is insufficient time for this to happen and the plasma adjusts to a condition where gas-phase recombination or electron attachment to neutral species dominate losses. We will now investigate how the rates of these processes can be quantified in order to gain some insight into the conditions within the plasma.

The ionisation rate by impact of plasma electrons may be obtained as follows. For a monoenergetic stream of electrons of velocity vₑ and density nₑ passing through a gas of molecular density N₀ and ionisation cross section per molecule Qᵢ(ₑ), simple kinetic theory gives an ionization rate per unit volume Zᵢ(ₑ) of

$$Zᵢ(ₑ) = nₑ N₀ vₑ Qᵢ(ₑ)$$  \hspace{1cm} (6)

Generalising to electrons distributed in energy such that f(ₑ)dₑ is the fraction of nₑ in the range ℎ to ℎ + dₑ, we find

$$dZᵢ = N₀ vₑ Qᵢ dₑ$$  \hspace{1cm} (7)

so that

$$Zₑ = nₑ N₀ \int_{εᵢ}^{∞} \left(\frac{2ε}{m}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} Qᵢ(ₑ)f(ₑ)dₑ$$  \hspace{1cm} (8)

or

$$Zᵢ = nₑ N₀ Sᵢ$$  \hspace{1cm} (9)

where εᵢ is the ionisation threshold energy.
If further the electron distribution is Maxwellian with a temperature $T_e$, then

$$f(\epsilon) = 2 \left( \frac{\epsilon}{\pi} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \left( kT_e \right)^{-\frac{3}{2}} \exp \left[ \frac{\epsilon}{kT_e} \right]$$  \hspace{1cm} (10)$$

Figure 6 shows a typical shape of an ionisation cross-section and Maxwellian electron energy distribution. We are concerned with the integral of the product of $Q_i(\epsilon)$ and $f(\epsilon)$, and it is clear from the diagram that under normal circumstances only the high energy tail of the distribution overlaps the cross-section above threshold. Thus the Maxwellian provides the high energy cutoff to the integral, which is not very sensitive to the shape of the ionisation cross-section $Q_i(\epsilon)$. The latter may be approximated by any sensible function such as a step or linear ramp and it is always found that

$$S_i = \left( \frac{8}{\pi m_i} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} Q_i^{\text{max}} \left( \epsilon_i^+ \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \varphi \left[ \frac{\epsilon_i}{kT_e} \right] \exp \left[ \frac{\epsilon_i}{kT_e} \right]$$  \hspace{1cm} (11)$$

where $\varphi$ is a very slowly varying function of $T_e$ of order unity. Clearly ionisation of the species having the lowest IP is strongly favoured in mixtures of gases and in the CO$_2$ laser mixture the dominant ionisation will be of CO$_2$ itself. Of course just as many electrons will be formed as positive ions in the process

$$e + CO_2 \rightarrow CO_2^+ + 2e$$  \hspace{1cm} (12)$$

so the ionisation rate is identical to the electron production rate. However, a series of complex ion-molecule reactions ensure that CO$_2^+$ is by no means necessarily the dominant positive ion in the plasma. Equation 11 reveals that the ionisation rate rises dramatically with electron temperature, and this is shown schematically in figure 7. Here typical attachment and recombination plots for CO$_2$ laser gas mixtures are included. The attachment process

$$e + M \rightarrow M^-$$  \hspace{1cm} (13)$$

suffers from the usual conservation restrictions, and processes such as dissociative attachment which are not so impeded tend to predominate; e.g.

$$e + CO_2 \rightarrow CO + O^-$$  \hspace{1cm} (14)$$

These attachment processes have a threshold at lower energy than ionisation, so their $T_e$ dependence is as shown in figure 7. Electron-ion recombination coefficients actually fall slowly with $T_e$ because recombination is facilitated by the smaller the relative velocity and hence the longer the 'contact time' between electron and ion. On the other hand the negative ion produced by electron attachment can rapidly recombine with positive ions and be removed.
Self-Sustained Operation

With these arguments and by referring to figure 7 we are in a position to understand the determinants of electron temperature in real devices. Provided that some 'preionisation' (to be discussed later) is present, the discharge will settle down after application of sufficient voltage to run at point a, where ionisation balances attachment. Certain substances such as hydrogen cause electron 'detachment' from negative ions thus reducing the apparent attachment coefficient and operating electron temperature. Under conditions of strong detachment the loss processes become dominated by recombination and the self-sustained discharge operates at point c. Since $kT_e \approx \text{energy gained by electron/mean free path} = eEX$, where $E$ is the electric field present in the plasma and the m.f.p $\lambda \propto N_0^{-1}$, we see that there must be a one-to-one correspondence between $T_e$ and $E/N_0$, the so-called 'reduced' electric field. Consequently, the field at which the discharge runs is not freely variable in the self-sustained regime, but is set by the electron temperature at which ionisation balances attachment or recombination. In typical CO\(_2\) laser mixtures, $E/N$ assumes a value of 10-15 kV/cm atmosphere ($3.7 - 5.6 \times 10^{-16}\text{Vcm}^2$). Note that the actual steady-state value of $n_e$, and thus discharge current, has not entered the discussion, and indeed the current is here determined only by external circuit restraints and can be varied widely at fixed voltage; values of order $200\text{A/cm}^2$ are not unusual in self-sustained devices.

Electron-Beam-Sustained Operation

Calculations of the type described for ionisation by electron impact are trivially extendable to other impact processes. If instead of the ionisation cross-section we use the vibrational excitation cross-section for nitrogen shown in figure 5, we obtain the excitation rate essentially of the upper laser level. Varying the electron temperature reveals that this process occurs with maximum efficiency at a reduced field of near 4kV/cm atm ($1.5 \times 10^{-16}\text{Vcm}^2$), much lower than typical self-sustained laser operating points. If we could ionise the gas by some means other than electron impact by plasma electrons of energy $\sim kT_e$, it may be possible to choose the reduced field, and thus operate at a more optimal value. This can indeed be done by firing high energy electrons ($E \approx 100\text{ keV}$) through a thin foil 'window' into the gas which is ionised by impact with these externally supplied projectiles. The electron temperature may then be set by appropriate choice of an applied electric field which drifts the 'secondary' electrons and positive ions produced by the high-energy electrons towards the electrodes. If the electron temperature is set below $T_c$ in figure 7, it is seen that recombination is the dominant loss process. In the absence of detaching species, attachment dominates losses from $T_c$ to approaching $T_a$, the point near which self-sustained operation takes over. As detaching species are added recombination dominates the loss processes for increasing $T_e$.

The steady-state operating current in externally-sustained discharges is not set by the external circuit. For a primary electron transmitted at a current density of $J_p$, the ionisation and secondary electron production rate is

$$\frac{dn_e}{dt} = J_p \frac{\sigma}{e} N_0$$  \hspace{1cm} (15)$$

where $\sigma$ is the collisional ionisation cross-section by high energy electrons. In the attachment-dominated regime, the loss rate is

$$-\frac{dn_e}{dt} = \beta N_0 n_e$$  \hspace{1cm} (16)$$
where \( \beta \) is the attachment coefficient. Thus the equilibrium secondary electron density is

\[
n_e = \frac{J_0 \sigma}{e \beta}
\]  
(17)

and consequently the secondary current density \( J_s \) amounts to

\[
J_s = n_e \bar{v} = \frac{J_0 \sigma}{\beta} \bar{v}
\]

where \( \bar{v} \) is the drift velocity under the action of the applied field. We see that the secondary current can be substantially greater than the primary, and the 'magnification ratio' \( M \) is

\[
M = \frac{J_s}{J_p} = \frac{\sigma}{\beta} \bar{v}
\]

(19)

M is typically of order one thousand. The discharge in this regime is ohmic, with an impedance \( Z \) of

\[
Z = \frac{Ed}{J_s A} = d \left( \frac{\beta}{\bar{v}} \right)
\]

(20)

where \( d \) and \( A \) are the discharge gap and area, respectively, and \( \mu \) is the electron mobility \( \bar{v}/E \). The discharge has conductivity \( (J_p \sigma \mu/\beta) \), and its impedance is normally of order 10 ohms.

**Stability Conditions**

Self-sustained discharges are inherently unstable. Suppose a region of increased electron density forms near one electrode. This will have an enhanced conductivity relative to the rest of the plasma and will tend to 'short-out' some of the field in the gap. Consequently the field in the remainder of the gap will be increased and so too will the ionization rate, which will exceed the loss rate and lead to an uncontrolled growth of \( n_e \)-- an 'avalanche'. Thus the region of increased \( n_e \) grows until the gap is bridged by a highly conducting streamer--an arc. Since the arc column is so highly conducting it can sustain current densities many orders greater than glow discharges and so is normally constricted in cross-section. Once established, the conductivity is so high that the electric field, and thus electron temperature, are rather low, insufficient for electron-impact ionisation to exceed losses. On the other hand \( n_e \) is so high that collisions with neutral species are so frequent that thermalisation occurs, with the gas temperature being greatly raised above ambient. Under these circumstances the ionisation is maintained thermally ('Saha process').

Arcs are quite unsuitable for pumping carbon dioxide lasers due to the approximate equality of their gas and electron temperatures; true thermal equilibrium is reached so a vibrational inversion cannot be produced. The glow-to-arc transition described above is therefore highly undesirable, and several techniques are used to avoid it. Firstly, the arc takes a small but finite time to develop (~ 1 \( \mu s \)), so that it can be avoided if steps are taken to ensure that the glow discharge is of short duration; low inductance and resistance capacitor-discharge circuits are required. Secondly, the electrode surfaces
must be as smooth as possible to avoid local field enhancements due to surface irregularities. Thirdly, it is necessary to 'preionise' the gas before application of the electric field with about $10^7$ electron cm$^{-3}$ to avoid the effects of statistical fluctuations on the initial starting avalanche processes. This is generally ensured by UV or X-ray photoionisation of the gas in the gap, or by photoelectric emission from the electrodes. Conversely, species which readily attach electrons increase the likelihood of the glow-to-arc transition and should be avoided. Oxygen is a good example with an upper limit for stable operation of less than 1%, and since it is produced by dissociation of the carbon dioxide, this process needs to be minimised; it will be discussed at more length in the section on plasma chemistry.

Electron-beam sustained discharges are very stable. Fluctuations in $n_e$ do not alter the ionization rate since this depends on the injected flux of primary electrons; ionisation by secondary electron impact is negligible since the electron temperature is chosen, by the appropriate impressed field, to be low, and optimal for pumping $N_2$ ($v = 1$). Consequently these discharges are much more tolerant of attaching species such as oxygen, and the limit is set by considerations of impedance mismatch of discharge to pulse forming network or even of carbon dioxide loss. A typical value of several percents of oxygen can be tolerated with graceful performance fall-off rather than catastrophic arcing.

**REPRESENTATIVE DEVICES**

With the scientific principles discussed, it is possible to examine engineering designs of pulsed CO$_2$ lasers. Of course very large numbers of designs have evolved for specific applications; here we consider a typical 'single shot' mini-TEA (transversely-excited atmospheric pressure configuration) laser and an electron-beam sustained device, and then examine the consequences of operation at significant repetition rates.

**Mini-TEA Laser**

Because operating fields increase with pressure, at one atmosphere the field in a self-sustained laser is measured in tens of kilovolts per centimetre. In order to keep operating voltages at reasonable levels, the discharge length along the field direction must be very short. This led to the development of the transversely-excited atmospheric pressure configuration (TEA) with the field orthogonal to the optical axis. A good example is the miniature TEA laser shown in figure 8, of the kind used for tactical rangefinding. A typical discharge section is 1 x 1 x 10 cm and output energy 100 mJ. Profiled electrodes ensure that the field nowhere exceeds that in the discharge. Preionisation is produced here by a row of UV - emitting arcs running parallel to the profiled electrodes. A CO oxidation catalyst to maintain gas life is placed somewhere within the structure which is filled to 1 atmosphere with the typical laser mixture, and the field is applied from a low inductance capacitor through a triggered spark-gap switch (not shown). The resulting current pulse lasts only a few hundred nanoseconds, insufficient time for the glow-arc transition to take place. The optical output consists of a short spike of duration about 50ns in which most of the population inversion is destroyed, followed by a 'tail' of duration about 1µs in which energy continues to transfer gradually from vibrationally excited nitrogen. The energy loading of the discharge is limited to a few hundred Joules per litre by thermal population of the lower laser level. The high operating electron temperature gives a multimode efficiency of somewhat less than 10%, and a single mode efficiency rather lower still. Such a device offers very simple construction, and can be operated at up to a few pulses per second without gas flow, when convection and thermal diffusion occur fast enough to adequately cool the laser gas mixture.
Electron-Beam Sustained Laser

Figure 9 shows the cross-section through an electron-beam sustained device. This can be operated at the optimum 4kV/cm atmosphere and give multimode efficiencies in excess of 20%. The construction is much more complex than self-sustained devices, however, and lends itself best to large volume discharges which can operate stably in this mode. An electron gun is needed to produce the high energy primary beam. This may operate by field emission, thermionic emission, or ion bombardment, and at least some designs can run for tens of microseconds. Thus the facility exists for 'long pulse' operation of the laser, with roughly rectangular output pulses of duration several microseconds or more. The high voltage pulse to the gun is often produced using a pulse transformer and pulse-forming network. Since the gun is a vacuum or very low pressure device the foil separating it from the main discharge (at about an atmosphere) must be well supported. Many of the electrons are stopped by the foil (transmission about 70%) so at appreciable repetition rates the foil support structure must be cooled. Finish and profile of the electrodes are much less critical than for self-sustained devices since the applied field is such that avalanching is insignificant.

Repetition-Rate Operation

Above a pulse repetition frequency (prf) of a few Hz, diffusion and convection are inadequate to cool the gas, which will become hotter with each successive pulse and laser action will cease. Fluctuations in gas density will cause fluctuation in E/N, and thus also lead to discharge instability. It is necessary to deliberately force gas around the system in a flow loop to renew the mixture between pulses. Figure 10 shows a schematic cross-section through such a device. The flow is usually transverse; ie. flow direction, optical axis, and electric field are all orthogonal. The ductwork incorporates a heat exchanger to maintain the gas at the required temperature and a catalyst artifact to oxidise CO to CO$_2$. The latter is normally fitted close to the discharge on the downstream side to enhance the catalytic activity by use of the unwanted gas heating. Some kind of fan or impeller is built into the ductwork to circulate the gas at the required rate, and to expedite this process it is important, especially at high prf, to minimise the flow impedance of the heat exchanger and catalyst.

PLASMA CHEMISTRY (Ref. 5)

Introduction

We have already seen that carbon dioxide lasers are normally filled with a mixture of nitrogen, carbon dioxide, and helium. In addition it is often difficult to entirely eliminate water vapour from the laser envelope since it is difficult to completely clean many constructional materials. Although these appear a rather unpromising set of reactants, they are subjected in the plasma to a number of energetic processes such as electron impact which can excite and dissociate molecules. Further neutral and ion-molecular reactions then ensue to give rise to interesting and important chemical effects. Obviously the loss of carbon dioxide by dissociation to carbon monoxide and oxygen is directly relevant, but the subsequent oxidation of oxygen and nitrogen to ozone and NO$_x$ can give rise to an oxygen deficit for any catalysis of the CO/O$_2$ recombination reaction. These and other processes will be explored next.
Carbon Dioxide Dissociation

There are known to be two channels for the dissociation of carbon dioxide by electron impact:

\[ e + \text{CO}_2 \rightarrow \text{CO} + \text{O} + e \tag{21a} \]
\[ e + \text{CO}_2 \rightarrow \text{CO} + \text{O}^- \tag{21b} \]

The former (21b) has a much larger cross-section but higher threshold than the dissociative attachment process (21b), as shown in figure 11. The dissociation rate for any particular electron temperature may be found using the formalism of equation 11. For self-sustained discharges reasonable agreement is found between the measured dissociation rate, of order \(10^{21}\) molecules/coulomb passed (dependent on gas composition, device size, etc), and calculation assuming the process occurs in the bulk of the gas. In this case the relatively high value of \(T_e\) leads to the process (21a) being dominant. Electron-beam sustained discharges are normally operated at a much lower electron temperature and the exponential in equation 11 gives rise to very low calculated values of the bulk dissociation by either process. Experimental measurements reported elsewhere in these proceedings, while much lower than comparable self-sustained devices, are higher than the bulk calculations. The same experiments indicate that the dissociation is occurring in the high \(T_e\) region of the sheath associated with electron emission from the cathode.

Knowledge of the dissociation rates, coupled with tolerance to dissociation products – namely oxygen, since carbon monoxide does not attach – allows specification of the CO oxidation catalyst. However there are other reactions which can occur with which the catalyst may have to deal.

Oxygen Loss

In experiments on both self-sustained and e-beam sustained CO\(_2\) lasers, it has been observed that, at least initially, carbon monoxide and oxygen are not formed in their correct stoichiometric ratio of 2:1, but in a ratio greater than 2.0. This implies that oxygen is being lost to form other compounds and is therefore unavailable for CO oxidation (although significant CO\(_2\) loss has not been observed in small TEA lasers up to \(2 \times 10^7\) pulses). These processes therefore merit closer examination, although at the time of writing limited experimental or theoretical progress has been made, largely due to the complexities of the possible reactions. Once carbon dioxide dissociation has taken place, two new species have been added to the gas, one of which, atomic oxygen, is particularly reactive. The reverse reaction

\[ \text{O} + \text{CO} (+\text{M}) \rightarrow \text{CO}_2 (+\text{M}) \tag{22} \]

is spin forbidden and proceeds at a negligible rate. The rate constant for the three-body association of oxygen atoms is high, reflecting the spin conservation of the process

\[ \text{O} + \text{O} (+\text{M}) \rightarrow \text{O}_2 (+\text{M}) \tag{23} \]
Once molecular oxygen has been formed, it can undergo further reaction with atomic oxygen to form ozone

\[ \text{O} + \text{O}_2 (+M) \rightarrow \text{O}_3 (+M) \] (24)

by a fast allowed process. Reaction of oxygen atoms with nitrogen to give nitrous oxide is spin forbidden and to give nitric oxide and nitrogen atoms is highly endothermic; oxygen atoms do not react with nitrogen. Nitrogen oxides are probably formed by several routes. The associative detachment reaction

\[ \text{O}^- + \text{N}_2 \rightarrow \text{N}_2\text{O} + e \] (25)

can produce nitrous oxide from the small amounts of O\(^-\) present in the plasma; the product is probably immune to further oxidation. Nitrogen atoms formed by dissociative electron–ion recombination of N\(_2^+\) undergo reactions of the kind

\[ \text{N} + \text{O} + M \rightarrow \text{NO} + M \] (26)

followed by

\[ \text{NO} + \text{O} + M \rightarrow \text{NO}_2 + M \] (27)

However once some ozone and nitrogen oxides are formed they are subject to destruction by such processes as

\[ \text{NO} + \text{O}_3 \rightarrow \text{NO}_2 + \text{O}_2 \] (28)

\[ \text{O} + \text{NO}_2 \rightarrow \text{NO} + \text{O}_2 \] (29)

so they do not reach high concentrations. Undoubtedly the complete reaction set is much more complex, with three-body ion–molecule reactions probably playing an important part; unfortunately the rate constants of the latter are not well known, only four being included out of 167 possible reactions in one computer simulation! Nevertheless it would be useful to catalyse exothermic destruction reactions such as

\[ 2\text{NO} + 2\text{CO} \rightarrow \text{N}_2 + 2\text{CO}_2 \] (30)

and \[ \text{N}_2\text{O} + \text{CO} \rightarrow \text{N}_2 + \text{CO}_2 \] (31)

Designers of CO oxidation catalysts need therefore to allow for oxidation not just by oxygen, but also the oxides of nitrogen and ozone.
While the direct association of CO and oxygen atoms takes place at a negligible rate, the reaction

\[ \text{OH} + \text{CO} \rightarrow \text{CO}_2 + \text{H} \]  \hspace{1cm} (32)

goes very quickly. Hydroxyl radicals can be formed readily from oxygen atoms in the presence of water vapour by the process

\[ \text{O} + \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow 2\text{OH} \]  \hspace{1cm} (33)

while the dissociative attachment and ionisation reactions

\[ \text{e} + \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow \text{OH} + \text{H}^- \]  \hspace{1cm} (34)

\[ \text{e} + \text{H}_2\text{O} \rightarrow \text{OH} + \text{H}^+ + 2\text{e} \]  \hspace{1cm} (35)

also yield hydroxyl. Thus, carbon monoxide readily reacts with oxygen in the presence of water vapour via reaction (32); the hydrogen atoms complete the chain via

\[ \text{H} + \text{O}_2 \rightarrow \text{OH} + \text{O} \]  \hspace{1cm} (36)

to regenerate hydroxyl, with the net reaction

\[ \text{CO} + \text{O}_2 \rightarrow \text{CO}_2 + \text{O} \]  \hspace{1cm} (37)

There is a plethora of further radical and atom loss processes analogous to those described in the previous section, but the overall conclusion is that water vapour behaves as a very effective homogeneous catalyst for carbon monoxide oxidation. It is to be expected that the plasma is the initial source of hydroxyl radicals, both directly from processes (34) and (35) and via the formation of oxygen atoms followed by (33). Thus the effectiveness of water vapour (or hydrogen, which readily reaches equilibrium with water in the plasma) as a catalyst should depend on the plasma electron temperature. Limited experimental work has been undertaken on homogeneous catalysis in CO$_2$ lasers, but it appears that hydrogen and CO are effective discharge stabilisers in helium-rich mixtures but not in mixtures containing little or no helium. This could be due to the difference in electron temperature, but it must also be pointed out that these molecules are effective electron detachers from negative ions, and thus tend to stabilise the discharge by this means also.
REFERENCES


Figure 1. Radiative processes in a two-level system.

Figure 2. Normal modes of the CO\textsubscript{2} molecule. Frequencies are for the 626 isotope.

Figure 3. Energy level diagram of low-lying vibrational levels of the carbon dioxide molecule.

Figure 4. Total effective cross section for vibrational excitation of N\textsubscript{2} (V = 1 - 8) by electron impact. (After Schulz)

Figure 5. A detailed laser transition diagram for the 00^1 - 00^0 and 00^0 - 00^0 bands, including rotational levels.

Figure 6. Ionisation cross section and Maxwellian energy distribution.

Figure 7. Ionisation and loss processes in pulsed-CO_2 laser discharges.

Figure 8. Schematic section through mini-TEA laser.
Figure 9. Schematic section through e-beam-sustained carbon dioxide laser.

Figure 10. Schematic diagram of a high repetition rate pulsed-CO$_2$ laser.

Figure 11. Dissociation $q_{\text{diss}} = f(\epsilon)$ (curve a) and dissociative attachment $q_{\text{diss att}} = f(\epsilon)$ (curves b) of CO$_2$. 
CO-OXIDATION CATALYSTS:
LOW-TEMPERATURE CO OXIDATION OVER
NOBLE-METAL REDUCIBLE-OXIDE (NMRO) CATALYSTS

Richard K. Herz
Chemical Engineering Group, Mail Code B-010
Department of Applied Mechanics and Engineering Sciences
University of California, San Diego, California

INTRODUCTION

Oxidation of CO to CO$_2$ is an important reaction technologically and environmentally and a complex and interesting reaction scientifically. In most cases, the reaction is carried out in order to remove CO as an environmental hazard. A major application of heterogeneous catalysts is catalytic oxidation of CO in the exhaust of combustion devices. The reaction over catalysts in exhaust gas is fast and often mass-transfer-limited since exhaust gases are hot and O$_2$/CO ratios are high. The main challenges to catalyst designers are to control thermal sintering and chemical poisoning of the active materials.

In the application discussed in these proceedings, sealed CO$_2$ lasers, CO oxidation is carried out in order to recombine CO and O$_2$ formed by dissociation of CO$_2$ in the laser discharge zone. This application differs from exhaust clean-up in ways that present completely different challenges to designers of CO oxidation catalysts. Gas temperatures in lasers must be held low, in the range 0°C to 40°C, in order to minimize power consumption and to keep the gas cool in the laser discharge volume. O$_2$/CO ratios are stoichiometric or less since these species are formed by CO$_2$ dissociation and some oxygen may be consumed in other reactions. Additional O$_2$ cannot be added to facilitate CO oxidation because the laser discharge is degraded by O$_2$.

Conventional catalysts are not active at low temperatures and low O$_2$/CO ratios. Over conventional noble-metal catalysts, CO and O$_2$ compete for the same adsorption sites on the metal surface. At low temperatures and low O$_2$/CO ratios, adsorbed CO blankets the active surface of the noble metal and prevents O$_2$ adsorption and reaction. Over conventional base-metal-oxide catalysts, oxygen is held too strongly for it to be removed by CO at low temperatures.

Currently, Pt/SnO$_2$ and related materials are the most promising catalysts for use in sealed CO$_2$ lasers. Stark and Harris [1] reported significant reaction rates over Pt/SnO$_2$ and Pd/SnO$_2$ at temperatures as low as -27°C, conditions under which conventional catalysts are inactive. This report reviews work in the literature on Pt/SnO$_2$ and related materials. Contained in this report are citations to references 1 through 161.

When Pt and Pd are used in conventional noble-metal CO oxidation catalysts, they are usually dispersed over Al$_2$O$_3$. Al$_2$O$_3$ does not participate in CO oxidation and serves as an inert support that maintains high noble-metal dispersions. CO adsorbed on the noble metal strongly inhibits O$_2$ adsorption and, thus, the reaction. In contrast, Bond and coworkers [2,3] demonstrated that SnO$_2$ interacts synergistically with the noble metal to produce a catalytic activity that is substantially higher than either component separately. Since CO and O$_2$ have to compete for the same surface sites over noble metals, it is likely that the mixture of the two components in the composite NMRO material provides separate sites for CO and O$_2$ adsorption: CO adsorbed on the metal can react with oxygen held by the SnO$_2$. While this hypothesis is probably part of the full explanation, experimental evidence for Pt-Sn metal alloy formation [4] and the sensitivity of the...
catalysts to H2O [5,76], suggest that much remains to be learned about low temperature CO oxidation over Pt/SnO2 and related materials. How Pt/SnO2 works and how more active and stable materials can be synthesized remain open questions.

David Schryer at NASA's Langley Research Center coined the phrase "noble-metal reducible-oxide" and acronym "NMRO" to refer to Pt/SnO2 and related materials. The terms highlight the ease with which SnO2 can be reduced by CO and H2 relative to refractory oxides such as Al2O3. As intended by this author, Schryer, and coworkers, the class of NMRO materials includes a wide range of materials in applications beyond sealed CO2 lasers. The class typically consists of a zero-valent metal dispersed over or inter-mixed with a metal oxide that can be reduced to some extent under reaction or pretreatment conditions. Depending on conditions, any of the Group VIII and IB elements may serve as the "noble metal." The class also includes materials in which the noble metal is oxidized under some conditions, materials in which some of the metal oxide may become completely reduced to the parent metal under some conditions, and complex materials composed of more than a single metal and a single oxide.

NMRO materials often exhibit "strong metal-support interactions," or "SMSI" behavior, using terminology introduced in the late 1970's by Tauster and coworkers [6, 7]. They applied the term SMSI to refer to behavior exhibited by Pt-group metals dispersed over TiO2 following high temperature reduction in H2. Subsequent work, which was reviewed by Vannice at the NASA/RSRE CO2 Laser Conference in 1986 [8], has shown that SMSI behavior is due to interaction of partially reduced titania ("TiOx") species interacting with the noble metal. Thus, TiO2 is a "reducible oxide" and Pt/TiO2 and Rh/TiO2 are NMRO materials. Relative to SMSI, the acronym NMRO is more specific in the sense that it refers to interactions only between zero-valent metals and reducible oxides and not between metals and other types of supports. Relative to SMSI, the acronym NMRO is more general in the sense that it refers to a material itself rather than a particular behavior of the material. The term NMRO is also more general in the sense that it includes systems where the reducible oxide does not "support" the metal, for example, materials with high metal-oxide ratios in bulk form or dispersed over an inert support.

NMRO materials have many important applications, as the examples in Tables 1 through 11 demonstrate. Many of the applications involve oxidation or reduction reactions which involve transfer of oxygen atoms. In a noncatalytic application, Pt/SnO2 and other materials serve as gas detectors (Table 1). Reducing gases such as CO chemisorb on the metal, reduce the oxide in a stoichiometric reaction, and change the electrical characteristics of the oxide, providing the sensor signal. NMRO materials catalyze CO oxidation in many types of applications (Table 2), and CO, H2 and hydrocarbon oxidation and NO reduction in automotive "three-way" catalysts (Table 3). Hydrocarbons can be completely oxidized in catalytic heaters (Table 4) or partially oxidized over NMRO materials (Table 5). CO2 and CO can be hydrogenated over NMRO catalysts to form methane and higher hydrocarbons in Fischer-Tropsch processes (Tables 6 and 7). Methanol and other oxygenated products can also be formed during CO hydrogenation (Table 8). In reactions not involving oxygen transfer, NMRO materials catalyze reforming reactions of hydrocarbons (Table 9). NMRO materials also serve as catalytic electrodes in electrochemical processes and catalyze photochemical processes (Table 10). Miscellaneous applications are listed in Table 11.

An essential aspect of NMRO materials of interest here is that the combination of noble metal and reducible oxide has a synergistic effect: these composite materials show unique catalytic activity which is not a simple addition of the characteristics of the separate materials. Synergistic effects have been demonstrated over Pt/SnO2 CO oxidation catalysts [2,3], Ag/MnO2 CO oxidation catalysts [9], Pt/TiO2 [10] and Rh/TiO2 [11] CO hydrogenation catalysts, and for NO reduction [12] and ethylene hydrogenation [3] catalysts, for example.

There are three general ways in which the two types of components in NMRO composite materials can interact synergistically:
(a) one component may alter the properties of the other component,

(b) the two components may each provide independent catalytic functions in a complex reaction mechanism,

(c) unique catalytic sites may be formed through combination of the two components at the atomic level.

All three of these interactions may be important in low temperature CO oxidation over NMRO catalysts.

In order to organize the material in this review, the effect of the noble metal on the oxide will be discussed first, followed by the effect of the oxide on the noble metal, the interaction of the noble metal and oxide to form unique catalytic sites, and the possible ways in which the CO oxidation reaction is catalyzed by the NMRO materials.

**METAL EFFECT ON OXIDE**

Metals dispersed over metal oxides have been shown to catalyze the reduction of the oxide by CO and H₂: Ru catalyzed reduction of Fe oxide [13], reduction of SnO₂ catalyzed by various metals [2,14], Pt catalyzed reduction of various metal oxides [15-17], Pd catalyzed reduction of various oxides [16], and Rh catalyzed reduction of TiO₂ [18]. In some cases, interaction with the noble metal can stabilize reduced oxide species against reoxidation [17]. In other cases, the reoxidation of the reducible oxide can be catalyzed, for example, Pd catalyzed oxidation of SnO₂ [2]. For H₂ and O₂, at least one function of the metal in catalyzing oxide reduction involves catalyzing dissociation of the diatomic molecules during their dissociative adsorption. For adsorbed CO, H, and O on the metal, the oxidation and reduction reactions may occur at the interface between the metal and the oxide. Defect sites in the oxide located at the metal-oxide interface may participate in the reaction, for example, oxygen vacancies at the interface between Pt and ceria [19]. Alternatively, adsorbed CO, H and O may "spillover" from the metal and move out over the surface of the reducible oxide. Bond, et al. [3,2] proposed that the synergistic enhancement of CO oxidation over Pd/SnO₂ is due to spillover of both CO and O from the Pd onto the SnO₂, with reoxidation of the support being the slow step in the reaction. Studies of H spillover include: Pt/SnO₂ [20], Pt/TiO₂ [21,22], Pt/ReO₄/Al₂O₃ [23], and Rh/Al₂O₃ [24].

**OXIDE EFFECT ON METAL**

The effects of the oxide on the metal are more varied. Choice of the metal oxide affects the dispersion of the reduced metal that can be achieved, for example, for Pd/SnO₂ [2] and Ru [25]. The dispersion and distribution of metals between metal particles in bimetallic catalysts can also be affected by the support, for example, for Rh/Au catalysts [26]. These effects indicate that there can be significant interactions between the metal and the oxide support.

Except for gold, all of the "noble" metals can be oxidized to some extent under some conditions - pretreatment conditions if not reaction conditions - even supported Pt [27]. Oxide supports tend to stabilize the oxidized form of supported noble and base metals against reduction treatments, for example, for Cu in Cu/ZnO [28-29], Pt on Al₂O₃ [30], Pt on SnO₂ [31], Pd on SnO₂ [32], Ni on MgO/SiO₂ [33]. Oxidation of large supported metal particles to form an oxide that "wets" the supporting oxide, followed by re-reduction of the noble metal, can lead to redistribution of the supported metal, [30]. Under severe oxidizing conditions, compound
formation can occur between the oxide form of the supported metal and the oxide support, deactivating the metal [34].

For small, oxide-supported metal particles, the electronic structure of the metal atoms may be affected by the oxide, affecting the metal’s catalytic activity. Doi and coworkers [25,35] found the electronic structure of Ru atoms in CO hydrogenation to be markedly affected by metal oxide supports: Ru atoms on basic oxides like MgO and TiO₂ were electron rich but those on acidic oxides such as silica-alumina and titania-alumina were electron deficient, affecting the yield of hydrocarbons. In some cases, different phases of the reducible oxide interact with the noble metal differently. Wolf and coworkers [36] compared Pt on the rutile and anatase phases of TiO₂ and found that CO adsorbed linearly on Pt on anatase and in the bridged mode on Pt on rutile, with the Pt/rutile being more active for CO oxidation. SnO₂ was determined to not be a direct catalyst but to modify supported Pt and Pd in studies of electrochemical oxidation of methanol [37-39].

A major complication in analyzing such evidence of synergistic behavior over NMRO materials is that the structure and composition of these composite materials can be quite heterogeneous at the atomic level. This heterogeneity can be caused by a number of mechanisms, and experimental determination of surface structure and composition at the atomic level is extraordinarily difficult. Until this stage in the review, one may have inferred that the materials are composed of metal particles in contact with a reducible oxide support, each component modifying the other to some extent. This picture is accurate for some materials under some conditions. However, direct intermixing of various forms of the two components can occur at the atomic level, especially under reducing conditions. Under reducing conditions, the reducible oxide may be reduced to the extent that suboxide species can diffuse into the metal or reduced completely such that the parent metal of the oxide forms a metal alloy with the noble metal. This complexity is a focus of the rest of this section and the next section.

Oxide or suboxide species can partially or completely cover the surfaces of supported metal particles, as has been shown for Pt/TiO₂ [62]. There are several possible mechanisms for this “decoration” of supported metal particles by oxide species. One mechanism can be a gradual growth of the oxide over the surface on the metal particle, or "encapsulation," that is driven by interfacial energies [40,41]. Another mechanism involves dissolution of suboxide species in the metal under reducing conditions, followed by segregation to the surface of the metal under oxidizing conditions, as Gorte [42] showed for Pt/TiO₂ and Pt/Nb₂O₅ and Tang et al. [43] showed for Pt/TiO₂. Under severe reducing conditions, the oxide may be reduced to the metal and form an alloy with the supported noble metal [4]. Under subsequent oxidizing conditions, segregation may occur to produce oxide species on the surface of the noble metal or redistribute the noble metal over the surface of the oxide.

Once decoration of the metal with oxide species occurs, the oxide species can affect catalytic activity by serving as an inert agent that blocks and deactivates sites on the metal or by modifying the electronic structure and catalytic properties of neighboring noble metal atoms. White and coworkers [44,45] found that TiO₂ on Rh both blocks CO adsorption by covering some Rh sites and modifies CO adsorption on other Rh sites. In a calorimetric study of CO and H adsorption over Pt on the anatase phase of TiO₂, Herrmann, et al. [46] found that the reduced support modifies the chemical properties of the surface Pt atoms. Sadeghi and Henrich [47] found evidence for charge transfer from reduced Ti cations to Rh atoms in Rh/TiO₂.

FORMATION OF UNIQUE SITES

Alloy formation between the noble metal and the parent metal of the reducible oxide can form unique catalytic sites, either through modification of the alloyed noble metal atoms or formation of sites involving both types of metal atoms. In previous work [4] and at this meeting [159],
Hoflund and coworkers provided evidence for Pt-Sn alloy formation in Pt/SnO$_2$ catalysts. Pt-Sn alloys as well as Sn-aluminates and SnO have been found in Pt/Sn/Al$_2$O$_3$ hydrocarbon reforming catalysts [48]. McCabe and Mitchell [66,67] demonstrated synergistic CO oxidation activity with Pt-Ag alloys, and Oh and Carpenter [68] did so for Pt-Rh alloys.

Unique catalytic sites may also form at the interface between the noble metal and its oxide support and between the metal and partial overlayers of oxide or suboxide on the metal. TiO$_x$ overlayers have been proposed to catalyze the dissociation of CO during CO hydrogenation to methane and higher hydrocarbons for Pt [42,43, 45,47,49-52] and Rh [45,50,53,54]. One model is that the oxygen end of CO is attracted to the oxide, weakening the bond between the oxygen end and the carbon end bonded to the metal [8]. The interaction between TiO$_x$ overlayers and Pd catalyzes the formation of methanol during CO hydrogenation [55].

**FUNDAMENTAL STUDIES OF NMRO MATERIALS**

Because of the complex interactions possible in NMRO materials, interactions which give them their unique synergistic properties, a wide variety of experimental techniques are required to analyze the materials and their properties. Surface sensitive techniques, such as those used in references [31,47,56-58] that can be used to probe the surface composition and structure of the materials are necessary, in addition to kinetic measurements. Although porous, high-surface-area catalysts are desired in applications, "model" systems composed of one component distributed over the flat surface plane of a large single crystal of the other component are often preferable for fundamental studies [10,42,59-61].

**CO OXIDATION AND NMRO CATALYSTS**

During oxidation of CO by O$_2$, whether in the gas-phase or over a catalyst surface, two basic steps must occur: dissociation of the O$_2$ molecule and formation of an O-CO bond. These two steps usually occur in separate events. Over the surface of a catalyst, then, O$_2$ must adsorb and dissociate and CO must adsorb next to and react with an O atom [63].

Over zero-valent noble metals (on inert, nonreducible-oxide supports), CO and O$_2$ compete for the same sites on the surface. Low temperature activity is minimal because CO covers the metal surface and inhibits O$_2$ adsorption. CO dominates the surface because O$_2$ adsorption has more stringent open site requirements since it must dissociate and because O$_2$ adsorption probabilities or "sticking coefficients" on bare metal surfaces are at least an order of magnitude lower than CO sticking coefficients [64,65].

Over metal oxide surfaces the picture is more complex. However, low temperature CO oxidation activity is also minimal over simple oxide surfaces, primarily because of the strong bonding of oxygen to the surface [63].

NMRO materials such as Pt/SnO$_2$ are synergistic composite materials with significant low temperature CO oxidation activity. The limiting steps with conventional catalysts involve oxygen: competition between O$_2$ and CO adsorption over metal catalysts and removal of oxygen bound to oxide catalysts. Thus, we can postulate that one or both of these processes are facilitated over NMRO catalysts: O$_2$ adsorption and dissociation is enhanced relative to CO adsorption and/or oxygen can be removed from the oxide surface relatively easily. Evidence that competition between CO and O$_2$ is reduced over NMRO materials comes from kinetic studies that show that CO doesn't inhibit the reaction significantly, as it does over noble metals supported on non-reducible, inert supports [71,77,78].
An obvious way that the first process, O₂ adsorption and dissociation, can be enhanced relative to CO adsorption is provision of separate but neighboring sites for the two molecules. Hoflund and coworkers [4, 159] showed that a Pt-Sn metal alloy can form in Pt/SnO₂ during reducing pretreatments, and NASA Langley researchers [76] showed that a reducing pretreatment is required to obtain high activity over Pt/SnO₂. If a Pt-Sn alloy were stable during low temperature CO oxidation, competition between CO and O₂ could be reduced if CO adsorbed on Pt atoms and O₂ adsorbed on Sn atoms or a site consisting of a Pt and an Sn atom. Such a scenario is similar to the explanations proposed by McCabe and Mitchell [66,67] to explain enhanced CO oxidation activity over Pt/Ag/Al₂O₃ and by Oh and Carpenter [68] for enhanced CO oxidation activity over Pt/Rh/Al₂O₃.

The second process mentioned above is that CO adsorbs on noble metal atoms and then removes oxygen from neighboring regions of reducible oxide. Wolf [36,72] and coworkers proposed that O transfer from the rutile form of TiO₂ participates in CO oxidation over Pt/TiO₂ as well as the usual Langmuir-Hinshelwood mechanism over Pt. Jun, et al. [73] found that O chemisorbed on Ag/SnO₂ participated in the complete oxidation of ethylene and lowered the selectivity for ethylene oxide.

Both of the processes just discussed involve reaction at atomic interfaces between the two components of the composite materials. In either case, the preparation and pretreatment of the catalyst to obtain intimate contact between the noble metal and the reducible oxide becomes critical. Further work is required to determine the importance, in determining this atomic or interfacial contact, of alloy formation between the noble metal and the parent metal of the reducible oxide (e.g., Pt-Sn alloy formation) and the importance of suboxide species on noble metal surfaces. In addition to catalyst preparation and activity testing, fundamental studies of the solid state thermodynamics and kinetics of NMRO materials are required.

A third possibility is that one of the components serves as a reservoir, or "port hole" in the terminology of Boudart and H. S. Taylor [160], which supplies one of the reactants to the other component. Bond and coworkers [2,3] proposed that spillover of both CO and O from noble metal to the oxide is important in low temperature SnO₂-based NMRO catalysts. A different scenario was proposed by Imamura, et al. [9] to explain low temperature CO oxidation over Ag/MnO₂. They proposed that the role of MnO₂ is to serve as a readily re-oxidizable reservoir of O that keeps Ag supplied with O and in an oxidized state. They further proposed that CO was oxidized by reaction with the Ag oxide. One might call this proposal "reverse" spillover from the oxide support to the metal.

In addition to eliminating competition between CO and O₂ by the presence of separate adsorption sites, O₂ dissociation may be facilitated over NMRO catalysts. Booker and Keiser [70] showed that surface hydroxyl groups on Rh/Al₂O₃ can oxidize adsorbed CO to CO₂. Croft and Fuller [5] showed that the presence of gas-phase H₂O can enhance the activity of Pd/SnO₂. Studies by Schryer and coworkers at NASA Langley [76] have shown that the presence of H₂O can affect the behavior of Pt/SnO₂ catalysts. The way in which H₂O might participate is suggested by the mechanism of homogeneous CO oxidation in the gas phase [63,69]. In the gas phase, traces of H₂ or H₂O serve as a catalyst of the CO oxidation reaction. O₂ is dissociated by collision with H to form OH and O radicals. CO is oxidized by collision with OH radicals to form CO₂ and H, not by collision with O atoms. Oxide surfaces are usually found in a hydroxylated and protonated state, even when H₂O has not been added to a reactant stream deliberately [32,74,75,161]. Hofflund and coworkers obtained evidence for the presence of hydroxyl groups on Pt/SnO₂ [159]. Hydroxyl groups and protons on the reducible-oxide surface might participate by catalyzing the dissociation of O₂. Finally, the possibility that CO is oxidized over NMRO catalysts by surface hydroxyl groups, as in the homogeneous reaction mechanism, must also be considered [76].
Determining which of the processes proposed above - or an entirely unexpected process - oxidizes CO at low temperatures over NMRO materials will take further careful work. Some of the recent work involving Au catalysts keeps the work stimulating. Over Au co-precipitated with a variety of base metal oxides, Haruta, et al. [79] obtained complete oxidation of 1% CO in air at -70°C (66 cm³/min over 0.2 g). Huber, et al. [80] observed reaction between CO and O₂ in a matrix with Au at 4 K.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

Support of this work by the NASA Langley Research Center through grant NAG-1-900 is greatly appreciated.

Table 1. Gas Sensor Applications

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Application</th>
<th>Material</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CO sensor</td>
<td>Pt/SnO₂</td>
<td>[81-83]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Pt/TiO₂</td>
<td>[84]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Ag/SnO₂</td>
<td>[85]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Au/MgO/SnO₂</td>
<td>[86]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂ sensor</td>
<td>Pt/Pd/TiO₂</td>
<td>[87]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Ag/SnO₂, Pd/SnO₂</td>
<td>[88]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Combustible gas sensor</td>
<td>Pd/In₂O₃/SnO₂</td>
<td>[89]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Pd/Sb-doped-SnO₂</td>
<td>[90]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Pd/SnO₂</td>
<td>[91]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Pd/ZnO/SnO₂</td>
<td>[92]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Pd/(SnO₂, In₂O₃, Fe₂O₃, MnO₂, or ZnO)</td>
<td>[93]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reducing gas sensor</td>
<td>Pt/ZnO</td>
<td>[94,95]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reducing and oxidizing gas sensor</td>
<td>Pt/SnO₂</td>
<td>[96]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O₂ sensor</td>
<td>Pt/ZrO₂</td>
<td>[97]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 2. CO Oxidation Applications

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Application</th>
<th>Catalyst</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CO + O₂ for CO₂ laser</td>
<td>Pt/SnO₂</td>
<td>[1,77,98,99]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Pd/SnO₂</td>
<td>[1,2,100]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>(Pt or Pd)/Cr/(preferably Mn)/SnO₂</td>
<td>[101]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>(Pt and/or Pd)/(optionally Fe, Ru, Cu, or Re)/(Al₂O₃, TiO₂, or MgO)</td>
<td>[102]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>(Pt, Pd, Rh, or Ir)/(Al₂O₃ or SnO₂)</td>
<td>[103]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Cu/CuO</td>
<td>[99]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO + O₂</td>
<td>Pt/CeO₂/SnO₂</td>
<td>[104]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Pt/CeO₂</td>
<td>[19]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Pt/TiO₂</td>
<td>[36,72]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Au/(oxide of Fe, Co, or Ni)</td>
<td>[79]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Ag/MnO₂</td>
<td>[9]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 3. NO Reduction and Three-Way Automotive Applications

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Application</th>
<th>Catalyst</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CO + NO</td>
<td>Pd/SnO₂</td>
<td>[12]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO + NO</td>
<td>Pt/V₂O₅/TiO₂</td>
<td>[105]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO + NO &amp; CO + O₂</td>
<td>(Pt, Pd, Rh, or Ru)/(Mo, W, or V oxide)/TiO₂</td>
<td>[106]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three-way automobile catalysts</td>
<td>Pt/Pd/Rh/(various reducible oxides)/Al₂O₃</td>
<td>[107-110]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 4. Hydrocarbon Complete Oxidation Applications

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Application</th>
<th>Catalyst</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Catalytic heater</td>
<td>Pt/(Sn, Y, or rare-earth)</td>
<td>[111]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Pd/Pt/(Ca-aluminate)/SiO₂/TiO₂</td>
<td>[112]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 5. Hydrocarbon Partial Oxidation Applications

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Application</th>
<th>Catalyst</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ethylene oxidation</td>
<td>Ag/SnO₂</td>
<td>[73]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Propylene oxidation</td>
<td>Pd/TiO₂, Cu/TiO₂</td>
<td>[113]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pt/Ba(Sn₀.₆In₀.₄)O₃</td>
<td>[114]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Table 6. CO₂ Hydrogenation Applications

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Application</th>
<th>Catalyst</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CO₂ + H₂, methane formation</td>
<td>Rh/(Al₂O₃, MgO, C, ZrO₂, TiO₂, ZnO,Al₂O₃)</td>
<td>[121]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO₂ + H₂, unspecified products</td>
<td>Rh/TiO₂</td>
<td>[122]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Table 7. CO Hydrogenation Applications

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Application</th>
<th>Catalyst</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CO + H₂, unspecified products</td>
<td>(Rh, Pd, or Ru)/TiO₂</td>
<td>[74, 123]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rh/TiO₂</td>
<td>[122,124]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ru/Fe/TiO₂</td>
<td>[125,126]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ru/(MgO, TiO₂, or Al₂O₃/TiO₂)</td>
<td>[35]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rh/TiO₂</td>
<td>[53,54]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pt/TiO₂</td>
<td>[127]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO + H₂, methane formation,</td>
<td>Pt/(TiO₂ or Nb₂O₅)</td>
<td>[42]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pt/TiO₂</td>
<td>[10,43]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Rh, Ir, Ru)/TiO₂</td>
<td>[128]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO + H₂, olefin synthesis</td>
<td>Ru/TiO₂</td>
<td>[129]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO + H₂, Fischer-Tropsch synthesis</td>
<td>Ru/Fe/TiO₂, Fe/TiO₂</td>
<td>[13]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Co/Re/TiO₂</td>
<td>[130]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Co/Ru/TiO₂</td>
<td>[131]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ru/(Nb, Ta, or V oxide)/TiO₂</td>
<td>[132]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO + H₂, liquid-phase reaction</td>
<td>Ru/(TiO₂ or Nb₂O₅)</td>
<td>[133]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 8. Alcohol Synthesis, Methanol Decomposition Applications

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Application</th>
<th>Catalyst</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CO + H₂, methanol synthesis</td>
<td>Cu/ZrO₂</td>
<td>[134,135]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Cu/ZnO</td>
<td>[28,29,136, 137,158]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>(Pt, Rh, or Ir)/(MgO or ZnO)</td>
<td>[11]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO + H₂, CH₄ and methanol synthesis</td>
<td>Pd/(TiO₂ or Nd₂O₃)</td>
<td>[138]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO + H₂, alcohol (ethanol) synthesis</td>
<td>La₂O₃-promoted- (Rh or Rh/Pt)/TiO₂</td>
<td>[139]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methanol decomposition to CO + H₂</td>
<td>Ni/SiO₂/MgO</td>
<td>[33]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 9. Hydrocarbon Reforming and Related Applications

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Application</th>
<th>Catalyst</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Reforming</td>
<td>Pt/Sn/Al₂O₃</td>
<td>[48,140]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Pt/Ni-sulfide/SnO₂</td>
<td>[141]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hydrogenolysis of alkanes</td>
<td>Ru/(various metal oxides)</td>
<td>[25]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isomerization</td>
<td>Pt/S-containing-halide/ZrO₂</td>
<td>[142,143]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paraffin isomerization</td>
<td>Pt/Rh/halide/SnO₂</td>
<td>[144]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dehydrogenation</td>
<td>Pt/ZnO/SnO₂</td>
<td>[145]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Pt/Li/GeOₓ/SnO₂</td>
<td>[146]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dehydrocyclization</td>
<td>Pt/Co/SnO₂/Al₂O₃</td>
<td>[147]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hydroprocessing of aromatics to cyclo-paraffins</td>
<td>Pt/Co/Cl/SnO₂</td>
<td>[148]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 10. Electrochemical and Photochemical Applications

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Application</th>
<th>Catalyst</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Methanol electro-oxidation</td>
<td>(Pt or Pd)/SnO₂</td>
<td>[37,38,39]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fuel cell (air electrode)</td>
<td>Pt/SnO₂</td>
<td>[39,149,150,151]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>Pt/Sb-promoted-SnO₂</td>
<td>[56,152]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O₂ &amp; Cl₂ evolution</td>
<td>(Pt, Pd, or Ru)/SnO₂</td>
<td>[153]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photocatalytic lignin oxidation</td>
<td>(Pt, Ag, or Au)/TiO₂</td>
<td>[154]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Electrosynthesis of peroxides</td>
<td>Pt/Sb₂O₅/SnO₂</td>
<td>[155]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photoassisted H₂ production</td>
<td>CdS/SiO₂ plus Pt/(TiO₂, ZnO, SnO₂, or WO₃)</td>
<td>[156]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photography</td>
<td>Ag/Pd/TiO₂</td>
<td>[157]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 11. Miscellaneous Applications

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Application</th>
<th>Catalyst</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Vinyl acetate production</td>
<td>Pd/Au/SnO₂</td>
<td>[115]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alcohol oxycarbonylation</td>
<td>Pd/V₂O₅/TiO₂</td>
<td>[116]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO + H₂O, light olefin synthesis</td>
<td>Rh/Nb₂O₅</td>
<td>[117]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO + H₂O, water gas shift</td>
<td>Cu/ZnO</td>
<td>[118]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Electroless deposition of Pd/SnOₓ</td>
<td>Pd/SnOₓ</td>
<td>[119]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO chemisorption</td>
<td>Os/TiO₂</td>
<td>[120]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unknown reaction</td>
<td>Rh/Au/(SiO₂, TiO₂, or Al₂O₃)</td>
<td>[26]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
REFERENCES


11. Ichikawa, M., "Catalysis by supported metal crystallites from carbonyl clusters. I. Catalytic methanol synthesis under mild conditions over supported rhodium, platinum, and iridium crystallites prepared from rhodium, platinum, and iridium carbonyl cluster compounds deposited on zinc oxide and magnesium oxide," Bull. Chem. Soc. Jpn., 51(8), 2268-72 (1978)


119. Sharp, D. J., "Photoselective metal deposition," Plating, 58(8), 786-90 (1971)
120. O'Young, Chi Lin; Katzer, James R., "Infrared studies of carbon monoxide chemisorption on a highly dispersed supported osmium catalyst," J. Phys. Chem., 91(23), 6013-16 (1987)


ABSTRACT

Noble-metal/tin-oxide based catalysts such as Pt/SnO₂ have been shown to be good catalysts for the efficient oxidation of CO at or near room temperature. These catalysts require a reductive pretreatment and traces of hydrogen or water to exhibit their full activity. Addition of Palladium enhances the activity of these catalysts with about 15 to 20 percent Pt, 5 percent Pd, and the balance SnO₂ being an optimum composition. Unfortunately, these catalysts presently exhibit significant decay due in part to CO₂ retention, probably as a bicarbonate. Research on minimizing the decay in activity of these catalysts is currently in progress. A proposed mechanism of CO oxidation on Pt/SnO₂-based catalysts has been developed and is discussed in this paper.

INTRODUCTION

Pulsed CO₂ lasers have several potential remote-sensing applications, both military and non-military, which require long-life operation with high conversion-efficiency and good power-stability. However, two problems are potentially associated with such applications.

One problem is that the electrical discharge normally used to excite pulsed CO₂ lasers generally decomposes some of the CO₂:

\[
\text{Elec. Disch.} \quad \text{CO}_2 \rightarrow \text{CO} + 1/2 \text{O}_2
\]

*Now Erik J. Kielin
This decomposition is harmful to long-life laser operation both because of the loss of CO$_2$ and because of the buildup of O$_2$. The loss of CO$_2$ results in a corresponding gradual loss of laser power. The buildup of even relatively small concentrations of O$_2$ molecules can cause rapid power loss and even complete laser failure. Although CO$_2$ lasers differ somewhat in their tolerance of O$_2$, it is generally desirable to keep the O$_2$ concentration below a few tenths of 1 mole-percent. CO has no significant deleterious effect on laser performance at moderate concentrations.

The second problem is that the atmosphere contains a significant concentration, about 300 ppm, of common-isotope CO$_2$ ($^{12}$C$^{16}$O$_2$). If common-isotope CO$_2$ is used in a CO$_2$ laser intended for atmospheric transmission, the emission frequencies available to the laser will correspond to the absorption frequencies of the atmospheric CO$_2$ and poor transmission will result.

The solutions to these two problems are superficially quite simple: (1) continuously remove O$_2$ as it is formed and replenish CO$_2$ and (2) use some form of rare-isotope CO$_2$ (such as $^{12}$C$^{18}$O$_2$, $^{13}$C$^{16}$O$_2$, or $^{13}$C$^{18}$O$_2$) in lasers intended for applications involving atmospheric transmission so that the emission frequencies of such lasers will differ from the absorption frequencies of atmospheric $^{12}$C$^{16}$O$_2$. Actual implementation of these two solutions, however, is far from simple.

Removal of O$_2$ and replenishment of CO$_2$ can be achieved in certain applications simply by operating the laser open-cycle with a continuous flow-through of fresh laser-gas and the consequent removal of dissociation products. However, for space-based applications or other applications involving weight and/or volume constraints, the amount of gas required for open-cycle operation would be unacceptable and, instead, closed-cycle laser operation with recycling of the laser gases would be imperative. Closed-cycle operation would also be highly desirable for any applications where rare-isotope CO$_2$ is used for enhanced atmospheric transmission because of the expense of the large volumes of rare-isotope gas which would be required for flow-through operation.

Achievement of closed-cycle operation of pulsed CO$_2$ lasers requires catalytic recombination of the decomposition products, CO and O$_2$, to regenerate CO$_2$.

\[ \text{CO} + \frac{1}{2} \text{O}_2 \xrightarrow{\text{Cat.}} \text{CO}_2 \]

Candidate catalysts must have high efficiency at steady-state laser conditions which are, generally, 25°C to 100°C and about one atmosphere of total pressure with low partial-pressures of CO and O$_2$. Some excess CO may be added to the laser-gas mixture but generally it is not. It is desirable that little or no heating of the catalyst be required in order to minimize power consumption.

The catalytic oxidation of CO to CO$_2$ has been extensively studied at various conditions for a number of catalysts. These include the noble metals and various metal oxides (refs. 1 and 2) and the commercial catalyst, Hopcalite (ref. 3), which is a mixture of CuO and MnO$_2$ plus small quantities of other oxides. However, few catalysts have sufficiently high activity to allow operation at the low steady-state temperatures and low oxygen partial pressures characteristic of typical pulsed CO$_2$ lasers.
The most promising catalysts studied to date, whose performance has been verified by actual closed-cycle laser operation, consist of Pt and/or Pd on tin (IV) oxide (refs. 4 and 5). A systematic study of (Pt, Pd)/SnO2 catalysts for use with closed-cycle pulsed CO2 lasers, including the preparation and testing of improved catalyst formations, has been in progress at the Langley Research Center of NASA (LaRC) for the past several years (refs. 5-16). This study has been expanded by joint research with investigators at Old Dominion University, the University of Florida, the University of California, San Diego, and Science and Technology Corporation (refs. 1, 5-11, 13, 15-21).

TEST FACILITIES

Catalyst research at LaRC is carried out both in laboratory reactors and in a commercial CO2 TEA laser.

Laboratory Reactors

Laboratory reactors are used for catalyst study under controlled conditions. Several laboratory reactors are presently operational, most of which are flow-through (plug-flow) reactors. In these reactors a test-gas mixture flows through a reactor tube containing a catalyst sample which is situated in a temperature-controlled oven. The gas which enters and exits the reactor tube is quantitatively analyzed with either a gas chromatograph (GC) or mass spectrometer (MS) and from this analysis the amount of CO and O2 converted to CO2 by the catalyst sample is determined. For many tests the test-gas mixtures used are purchased premixed in a high-purity He carrier, typically 1.00 percent CO and 0.50 percent O2 plus 2.00 percent Ne (as an internal calibration standard for gas analysis). For some tests the gas mixtures are blended in the laboratory using high-purity component gases and calibrated flow controllers.

All except one of the reactors are used with common-isotope gases and use GC's for gas analysis. These GC's are fully automated so that tests with common-isotope gases can be conducted in the flow-through reactors continuously around-the-clock. One flow-through reactor is used with rare-isotope gases and uses an MS for gas analysis.

Studies performed in the flow-through reactors are (1) parametric studies to determine the effect of such parameters as catalyst mass, temperature, reactor residence-time, pretreatment conditions, etc., on the performance of a given catalyst material, (2) comparison of different catalyst compositions (such as Pt/ SnO2, Pd/ SnO2, and Pt + Pd/ SnO2) and concentrations to determine the optimum catalyst formulation, (3) long-term performance tests (using an automated-GC reactor) to determine how a catalyst performs with long-term exposure to the test gases, and (4) isotopic studies (using the MS reactor) to determine the interaction of a given catalyst with rare-isotope gases.

A recirculating and a pulsed reactor are also available. In the recirculating reactor a gas mixture is continuously recirculated through a temperature-controlled reactor tube containing a sample of catalyst, and the conversion of CO and O2 to CO2 is monitored as a function of time. Gas analysis is performed with a GC. This reactor is used to study the kinetics and mechanism of catalysis for selected catalyst compositions.
With the pulsed reactor, the single-gas or gas-mixture to be studied (in a He carrier) is exposed to the catalyst sample in a series of discrete pulses. The pulses are spaced in time such that the gas exiting the reactor after each pulse can be analyzed by GC. The cumulative gain or loss of each species as a function of time can thus be more finely resolved than with the continuous flow-through and recirculating reactors. The pulsed reactor is used for both reaction and chemisorption studies.

Laser Reactor

A Lumonics model TEA-820 pulsed CO$_2$ laser (7 Watt, 1-50 pulses/second) is available for catalyst testing under actual laser operating conditions. The laser is operated closed-cycle with an external catalyst bed (in a temperature-controlled oven) and the results are compared with the open-cycle performance of the laser at the same flow rate. It is intended that ultimately the laser will be operated with no heating of the catalyst other than by the laser gas. Gas analysis is performed with a GC in current common-isotope tests. An MS will be used when the laser is operated with rare-isotope CO$_2$.

RESULTS

The following results have been obtained in studies performed to date.

**Common-Isotope Laboratory Studies**

(1) Pt on SnO$_2$ (Pt/SnO$_2$) has significantly higher catalytic activity for CO oxidation than either Pt or SnO$_2$ alone (ref. 5). The effect is clearly synergistic and apparently involves separate but complementary roles for the Pt and SnO$_2$ phases.

(2) The efficiency of Pt/SnO$_2$-catalyzed oxidation of CO to CO$_2$ is approximately proportional to catalyst mass until complete conversion is achieved (ref. 5).

(3) The catalyst mass required to achieve complete oxidation of a given concentration of CO is roughly proportional to the flow rate of the gas through the catalyst (ref. 7). This makes possible the extrapolation of results obtained with laboratory reactors to CO$_2$ lasers.

(4) A technique for achieving much higher Pt loadings than are commercially available has been developed (ref. 16). Platinum loadings as high as 46 percent have been achieved. All metal loadings given in this paper are percentages by weight.

(5) The activity for CO oxidation of Pt/SnO$_2$ catalysts increases with Pt loading until a maximum activity is reached at about 17 percent Pt (Ref. 14). Since Pt loadings between 11 percent and 17 percent and between 17 percent and 24 percent were not tested, the precise optimum loading is somewhat uncertain but it is believed to lie in the range of 15 to 20 percent.

(6) Addition of a small quantity of Pd to a Pt/SnO$_2$ catalyst can enhance its activity. For example, a catalyst consisting of 1 percent Pt and 1 percent Pd (with the balance SnO$_2$) has been found to be more active than a catalyst with 2 percent Pt and no Pd. For a catalyst with 15 to 20 percent Pt, the optimum Pd loading is about 5 percent.
(7) A reductive pretreatment enhances the activity of Pt/SnO₂ catalysts relative to no pretreatment or to pretreatment with O₂ or an inert gas (Ref. 15). Pretreatment consists of a flow of the pretreatment gas (in a helium carrier, for safety and convenience) over the catalyst sample at an elevated temperature prior to exposure of the catalyst to the reaction gas mixture at the selected reaction temperature. Both CO and H₂ are suitable gases for reductive pretreatment (Ref. 15); in this study they were used at a concentration of 5 percent in He.

(8) The temperature at which a Pt/SnO₂ catalyst is pretreated can affect its subsequent activity (Ref. 15). Pretreatment temperatures of 125°C, 175°C, and 225°C resulted in equal catalytic activity, for the catalyst tested, but pretreatment at 100°C yielded somewhat lower activity.

(9) Duration of the pretreatment also affects subsequent catalyst activity (Ref. 15). Catalyst activity after a 20-hour CO pretreatment was found to be lower than after a 1-hour pretreatment. Too short a pretreatment also diminishes catalyst activity. For optimum results the effluent gases from the pretreatment should be analyzed and the pretreatment terminated when no significant yield of oxidation product (CO₂ or H₂O) is detected.

(10) Pretreatment of a Pt/SnO₂ catalyst sample at elevated temperatures—above about 125°C—results in an initial dip in catalyst activity before the steady-state activity is achieved for studies in the flow-through reactors (Ref. 15). No dip occurs if the catalyst is pretreated at lower temperatures. If the catalyst is exposed to moisture following pretreatment but prior to exposure to the reaction gas mixture, or if the reaction gas mixture is humidified, no dip occurs (Ref. 15).

(11) In many cases moisture not only eliminates the initial dip in catalyst activity, it also enhances the activity of the catalyst (Ref. 15). In fact, addition of moisture has been shown to increase the activity even of an unpretreated catalyst. As discussed in the following section, this is believed to be due to conversion of surface oxides to more-active surface hydroxyls.

(12) No initial dip in catalyst activity has been observed in flow-through reactor studies when the Pt loading exceeded 24 percent even at pretreatment temperatures of 225°C. No dip has been observed in studies in the recirculating reactor at any Pt loading or pretreatment temperature.

(13) The activities of Pt/SnO₂ catalysts exhibit some decay with time. Initial activity can be readily restored by outgassing the catalyst either by heating it or by exposing it to an inert gas for about 2 hours. In either case, restoration of activity has been found to be associated with outgassing of CO₂ from the catalyst but decay in activity occurs again when CO oxidation is resumed. An additional long-term decay which is not associated with CO₂ retention has also been observed. This decay is reversible by reduction of the catalyst.

(14) The yield of CO₂ for a given catalyst sample and set of reaction conditions is increased by addition of O₂ to a stoichiometric mixture of CO and O₂ and decreased by addition of CO to such a mixture (Ref. 22). The reaction has been found to be approximately first order with respect to O₂ concentration. Determination of the reaction order with respect to CO concentration is currently in progress. The true rate equation appears to be somewhat complex.
Rare-Isotope Catalyst Studies

(1) Reaction of $^{18}$O and $^{18}$O$_2$ on a common-isotope Pt/Sn$_{16}$O$_2$ catalyst yields about 85 percent $^{18}$O$_2$ and 15 percent $^{18}$O$^{16}$O (Ref. 10). This concentration of the mixed-isotope species $^{18}$O$^{16}$O is unacceptable.

(2) A technique has been developed for modifying the surface of common-isotope Pt/SnO$_2$ so that all reactive surface oxygens are $^{18}$O (ref. 10). Reaction of $^{18}$O and $^{18}$O$_2$ over this modified catalyst yielded only $^{18}$O$_2$, within experimental error, in a test of 17 days (Ref. 23).

(3) Rare-isotope studies have indicated that some sort of carbonate or bicarbonate species is formed when CO is oxidized on Pt/SnO$_2$ catalysts (ref. 10).

Surface Characterization Studies

Extensive surface characterization studies have been performed by Hoflund and coworkers at the University of Florida. These studies utilized an ultrahigh vacuum system containing multiple surface techniques including ion scattering spectroscopy (ISS), electron spectroscopy for chemical analysis (ESCA), Auger electron spectroscopy (AES), and electron stimulated desorption (ESD) with pretreatment capabilities at elevated pressures and temperatures. The following results have been obtained:

(1) The surface hydrogen present at a polycrystalline tin oxide film has been studied using ESD before and after annealing the film at 500°C (Ref. 17). Annealing reduces the concentration of surface hydrogen by a factor of 8, and energy analysis of the desorbing ions indicates that at least 3 chemical bonding states of H are present at the surface. Further research is necessary to elucidate the nature of these states.

(2) The reduction by vacuum annealing from 200 to 350°C of a platinized tin oxide film has been examined using ISS, ESCA and AES (Ref. 18). The data show that tin is reduced to metallic form which alloys with the supported platinum.

(3) Since Pt/Sn alloys form in reduced Pt/Sn systems, it is important to characterize the behavior of Pt/Sn alloys. As part of a continuing study of Pt/Sn alloy surfaces, the reduction in H$_2$ of an air-exposed Pt/Sn alloy surface has been examined using ISS, ESCA and angle-resolved AES (Ref. 19). Initially, a tin-depleted Pt-rich region is covered by a 30Å thick uniform layer of tin oxide. During reduction, oxygen is removed from the surface forming metallic tin and platinum migrates to the surface through vacancies left by the oxygen to alloy with the metallic tin.

(4) An unsupported commercial 2 percent Pt/SnO$_2$ catalyst has been examined using ISS, AES, and ESCA as a function of pretreatment temperature (air exposed, 75, 100, 125, and 175°C) at 4 and 40 Torr of CO (Ref. 24). During the reduction the O/Sn ratio is decreased, the Pt is reduced from platinum oxides to Pt(OH)$_2$, the surface hydroxyl group concentration is reduced, and a Pt/Sn alloy forms. This is the same catalyst whose activity as a function of reductive-pretreatment temperature is discussed in item (8) of the section on common-isotope studies.
A silica-supported Pt/Sn catalyst developed at NASA has been characterized before and after pretreatment at 125 and 225°C in CO (Ref. 20). The 125°C reduction, which yields a highly catalytically active surface, converts the Pt oxides primarily to Pt(OH)₂. Reduction at 225°C produces a surface which is much less active catalytically. The surface studies show that this is due to coverage of the surface Pt by contaminant species, including silica, and reduction of the Pt(OH)₂ to metallic Pt.

Laser Studies

The Lumonics Model TEA-820 laser has been operated closed-cycle with a catalyst bed of 150 g of 2 percent Pt/SnO₂ at 100°C (Refs. 5 and 8). The laser achieved 96.5 percent (± 3.5 percent) of steady-state open-cycle power for 28 hours (1 x 10⁶ pulses at 10 pulses/second). Both the laser and catalyst were fully operational at the conclusion of the test. Additional laser tests are in progress.

Herz and coworkers at the University of California, San Diego, (ref. 21) have developed a computer program which can be used to design catalyst monoliths for specific laser applications. The critical information a user needs to supply is the first-order-overall rate constant and activation energy for the catalyst formulation of interest. After the user supplies other information such as gas composition, gas flow rate and monolith dimensions, the program computes the conversion of oxygen and pressure drop as a function of monolith length. By varying input parameters, the user can investigate various design alternatives. One conclusion of a design study performed with the program is that standard off-the-shelf monoliths are not optimal for use in CO₂ laser applications. This is because standard monoliths have been designed for combustion or emission control applications where reactions occur very fast at high temperature and high gas flow-rates. Gas flow-rates in lasers are relatively low and reactions occur at low temperatures and thus, are relatively slow. Monoliths optimized for laser applications to provide for minimum monolith size will have thicker layers of active catalyst material than monoliths used for combustion and emission control. The computer program is available through NASA's COSMIC office.

PROPOSED MECHANISM

One result of the study described in the foregoing sections of this paper is that several features of the mechanism of Pt/SnO₂-catalyzed CO oxidation have begun to emerge. Primary among these is the role of surface hydroxyl groups in the oxidation of CO chemisorbed on Pt sites. Although much is still, at best, uncertain or ambiguous and much else is simply unknown, it is now possible to put forth, in some detail, a tentative mechanism which is consistent with a broad range of experimental observations. This proposed mechanism, including detailed reaction equations is presented in this section.

The experimental observations reported in the previous section suggest the postulate that surface OH groups participate in the oxidation of CO chemisorbed on Pt sites. Hoflund and coworkers have observed OH groups on both tin-oxide and platinized tin-oxide surfaces (refs. 17 and 24). Reductive pretreatment of
the catalyst enhances its activity but pretreatment at elevated temperatures also dehydrates the catalyst surface and thereby depletes the surface concentration of OH. The initial reaction which occurs when the catalyst is exposed to the test-gas mixture further depletes the surface concentration of OH and partially re-oxidizes the surface. This results in the observed decline in catalyst activity. Rehydroxylation of the surface, probably by migration of H (or H⁺) from the catalyst bulk, eventually restores the catalyst activity. The sequential decline and increase in catalyst activity results in the observed dip. If the OH concentration at the catalyst surface is restored by humidification of either the catalyst or the reaction gas no dip is observed. Humidification of the catalyst surface may increase the OH concentration above the initial value and the activity of the catalyst may then be enhanced as reported in Reference 15.

Most of the CO₂ formed immediately desorbs from the Pt phase, but a fraction of the CO₂ molecules interact with surface OH sites and are retained, probably as bicarbonate. This bicarbonate eventually undergoes decomposition, but until such decomposition occurs, the chemisorbed-CO₂/bicarbonate species ties up OH sites and, thus, contributes to the observed decay in catalyst activity. Outgassing of the chemisorbed CO₂ restores the catalyst activity, as observed.

An equation set which represents the foregoing proposed mechanism is

Pretreatment

(1) HOSnOₓ + Reduction → Sn + HOSn

(2) HOₚtOᵧ + Reduction → Pt + HOₚt

The surface of the "tin-oxide" and "platinum" phases of platinized tin-oxide consists of complex hydroxy oxides which are represented here as HOSnOₓ and HOₚtOᵧ, respectively; following reduction some Pt and Sn are formed which are present predominantly as a PtSn alloy with some surface hydroxyl groups (refs. 18-20).

Chemisorption

(3) O₂(g) + PtSn → O₂•PtSn Rate Determining Step

(4) CO(g) + Pt → CO•Pt Fast

CO chemisorbs readily on Pt but does not chemisorb significantly on Sn, whereas O₂ chemisorbs on both Pt and Sn (ref. 25). It is assumed herein that these chemisorption properties hold for the Pt and Sn atoms of the PtSn alloy as well as for the individual metals. Although O₂ can chemisorb on Pt, it is not normally significantly present on room-temperature Pt surfaces when CO is also present; this is because of the relatively low sticking coefficient of O₂ on Pt as well as the fact that each O₂ molecule requires a pair of adjacent vacant surface sites whereas CO molecules require only individual vacant sites (ref. 1). We suggest that the presence of Sn atoms in the PtSn alloy component of prereduced platinized tin-oxide significantly alters this situation. Because each Pt atom of
the PtSn alloy is surrounded by Sn atoms which can chemisorb O₂ but not CO. O₂ molecules can compete with CO molecules for chemisorption on vacant Pt atoms with adjacent Sn atoms providing the necessary second sites. However, because of the higher sticking coefficient of CO on Pt, surface coverage by CO will still exceed that by O₂ for CO:O₂ ratios anywhere near stoichiometry. In fact, chemisorption of O₂ probably is the rate limiting step of this reaction set.

CO Oxidation

(5) CO*Pt + HOSn + Bulk → CO₂(g) + Sn + H•Bulk

We propose that chemisorbed CO is oxidized predominately by surface hydroxyls rather than by oxygen atoms. This is analogous to the situation in the gas-phase oxidation of CO (ref. 1) and is consistent with the results presented in the previous section.

Hydrogen Exchange

(6) Pt + H•Bulk → H•Pt + Bulk

It is assumed that hydrogen (possibly as H⁺) is relatively plentiful in the prereduced catalyst and that it exchanges readily between the bulk and the surface, preferentially at Pt sites.

Surface Rehydroxylation

(7) O₂•PtSn + H•Pt → HOSn + OPt + Pt

(8) OPt + Sn → PtOSn

Although the oxidizing species, HOSn, is regenerated by equation (6), the surface is also reoxidized—and, thus, deactivated—by this step. This is probably the cause of the downward portion of the initial dip in activity when the catalyst has been dehydrated during pretreatment. It is possible that surface reoxidation can be partially undone by

(9) H•Pt + PtOSn → 2Pt + HOSn

However, the experimental data suggest that conversion of surface oxide to surface hydroxyl is most readily accomplished by reaction with water:

(10a) PtOSn + H₂O•Surface → HO•Pt + HOSn + Surface

or

(10b) PtOSn + H₂O(g) → HO•Pt + HOSn

Although water may conceivably migrate from the catalyst bulk to the surface to allow the catalyst to come out of the initial dip in activity via equation (10a), it is more likely that the migrating species is H (or H⁺) yielding surface H₂O via

(11) HO•Surface + H•Bulk → H₂O•Surface + Bulk
Of course, if water is supplied continuously by humidifying the reaction gas mixture, OH groups are continuously regenerated by equation (10b) and no dip in activity occurs; in fact the activity may be enhanced somewhat, as observed (Ref. 15).

**Bicarbonate Formation and Decomposition**

(12a) \( \text{CO} \cdot \text{Pt} + 2\text{HOSn} + \text{Bulk} \rightarrow \text{Pt} + \text{HCO}_3\text{Sn} + \text{Sn} + \text{H} \cdot \text{Bulk} \)

or

(12b) \( \text{CO} \cdot \text{Pt} + 2\text{HOSn} + \text{Bulk} \rightarrow \text{HCO}_3\text{Pt} + 2\text{Sn} + \text{H} \cdot \text{Bulk} \)

Although the oxidation of chemisorbed CO normally proceeds with the immediate release of \( \text{CO}_2(g) \), as in equation (5), bicarbonate formation can occur as in equation (12a) or (12b) when two HOSn groups are adjacent to a chemisorbed CO. It is not known whether the bicarbonate group is on a Pt on an Sn site; either would effectively deactivate the catalyst. It is possible that bicarbonate formation can occur by reaction of surface hydroxyl with gas phase \( \text{CO}_2 \):

(13a) \( \text{CO}_2(g) + \text{HOSn} \rightarrow \text{HCO}_3\text{Sn} \)

or

(13b) \( \text{CO}_2(g) + \text{HOPt} \rightarrow \text{HCO}_3\text{Pt} \)

However, experimental data indicate that \( \text{CO}_2 \) retention by the catalyst is relatively insensitive to the gas phase concentration of \( \text{CO}_2 \) in most cases. It is not yet known whether bicarbonate decomposition is thermal or caused by reaction with surface hydrogen. Nevertheless, it is clear that a steady-state eventually is attained in which bicarbonate is formed at the same rate at which it is decomposed. This steady-state then limits the effective activity of the catalyst to a value about half of its activity if no bicarbonate buildup occurred. In addition to the fairly rapid loss of activity due to bicarbonate buildup, some sort of slow morphological change further deactivates the catalyst with a half-life of several months.

The foregoing mechanism admittedly is speculative in many ways. It is likely that it will require modification in some (perhaps many) details. Nevertheless, it is consistent with all experimental data currently available and it offers a point of departure for future studies of Pt/SnO\(_2\)-based catalysts. It is presented for consideration in this context.

**CONCLUDING REMARKS**

Noble-metal/tin-oxide based catalysts such as Pt/SnO\(_2\) have been shown to be good catalysts for the efficient oxidation of CO at or near room temperature. They are the most promising catalysts for use in closed-cycle pulsed \( \text{CO}_2 \) lasers whose performance has actually been verified by tests in such lasers. The catalysts require a reductive pretreatment and traces of hydrogen or water to exhibit their full activity. Addition of
Palladium enhances the activity of these catalysts with about 15 to 20 percent Pt, 5 percent Pd, and the balance SnO$_2$ being an optimum composition. Unfortunately, these catalysts presently exhibit significant decay due in part to CO$_2$ retention, probably as a bicarbonate. Research on minimizing the decay in activity of these catalysts is currently in progress. A proposed mechanism of CO oxidation on Pt/SnO$_2$-based catalysts has been developed and is discussed in this paper. The mechanism, although somewhat speculative, is consistent with experimental results obtained to date.

REFERENCES


SECTION II

CATALYST DEVELOPMENT
THE OXIDATION OF CARBON MONOXIDE USING TIN OXIDE BASED CATALYSTS

Christopher F Sampson and Norman Jorgensen
United Kingdom Atomic Energy Authority
Harwell Laboratory, Oxfordshire, OX11 0RA
United Kingdom

SUMMARY

The preparation conditions for precious metal/tin oxide catalysts were optimised for maximum carbon monoxide/oxygen recombination efficiency. This was achieved by controlling the tin digestion, the peptisation to form the sol, the calcination process and the method of adding the precious metals. Extensive studies of the tin oxide structure were carried out over the temperature range 20 to 500°C in air or hydrogen environments using Raman scattering and X-ray diffraction. Adsorbed species on tin oxide, generated in an environment containing carbon monoxide, gave rise to a Raman band at about 1600 cm\(^{-1}\) which was assigned to carbonaceous groups, possibly carbonate.

INTRODUCTION

Closed cycle CO\(_2\) gas lasers are used in several applications. These applications can range from highly technical observation systems to heavy duty steel cutting tools. During the operation of these lasers dissociation of carbon dioxide occurs as shown in equation 1.

\[
2\text{CO}_2 = 2\text{CO} + \text{O}_2 \tag{1}
\]

Molecular oxygen reduces the stability and operational efficiency of the laser; therefore, it is essential that the level is kept to a minimum. It is known that the recombination of CO and O\(_2\) to form CO\(_2\) can be achieved using a suitable catalyst (ref 1). The catalyst used in this application must meet the following requirements:

1. The recombination of CO and O\(_2\) at a rate at least equal to the generation rate.
2. It must be stable over a long time.
3. Under operational conditions it must maintain adequate efficiency.
4. The device must be mechanically stable during transportation, operation and non-working periods.

We have shown that high surface area tin oxide may be coated with various precious metals forming a catalyst with high activity for CO oxidation. However, the stability and efficiency of the final catalyst is crucially dependent on both the preparation conditions and the subsequent heat treatments.
The aims of the work reported here were to prepare a catalyst that would be effective under carbon dioxide laser conditions and to examine the effect of the preparation parameters on the structure and activity of these materials.

EXPERIMENTAL

Tin Oxide Sol Preparation

Tin (IV) oxide may be prepared directly from tin metal by controlled reaction with nitric acid. The dispersed oxide particles have a size which is dependent on the concentration of the acid, generally being larger for higher concentrations. The dried metastannic acid is non-crystalline, but crystallinity develops on calcining at 350°C.

The physical and chemical properties of commercial metastannic acid can be quite variable, perhaps due to differences in the preparation conditions. The tin oxide used in this work was therefore freshly prepared using Analar grade chemicals.

To form a tin oxide sol which can be used for coating substrates metastannic acid is peptised using an organic base. To do this the precipitated metastannic acid is thoroughly washed, removing ions, until the supernatant liquid has a conductivity of 4.5 mS or less. It will then peptise in the organic base, forming a sol with an oxide content typically 300g/l, with particles of average size 210 nm (measured using a Malvern Zetasizer). The tin oxide catalyst support is then obtained by drying and then calcining at 350°C.

Precious Metal Catalyst Preparation

Tin oxide prepared by the method described above was impregnated with precious metal by one of the two routes listed below:

(a) Co-precipitation achieved by mixing the components at the sol stage, followed by drying and calcination.

(b) Wet impregnation of the dried and calcined tin oxide, followed by drying and calcination (incipient wetness technique).

The precious metals Pt and Pd were added such that the content after calcination at 350°C was in the range 0 to 3% of the tin oxide mass.

Activity Testing

All the samples discussed in this paper were pretreated and activity tested under identical conditions. After the calcination treatment the sample was mounted in the test reactor, reduced in a H₂/He gas stream and finally stabilised in oxygen. The activity testing was carried out in a flowing gas mix of 0.5% O₂, 1.0% CO and 98.5% N₂ at a space velocity of 36000 h⁻¹, and the unreacted CO and O₂ monitored to determine the recombination rate for the catalyst.
Raman Spectroscopy

The Raman Scattering experiments were carried out using a Spex Triplematic monochromator fitted with an intensified 1024 photo-diode detector. The laser beam sources were capable of being adjusted over a wavelength range 441 nm (He/Cd) to 514 nm (Ar ion). The power of the source beam was 100 m watts but was reduced to 10 m watts at the sample. To obtain comparable results all the high temperature oxidising and reducing atmosphere experiments were carried out using a Stanton Redcroft HSM 5 Hot Stage.

X-Ray Diffraction

The room temperature X-ray diffraction experiments were carried out using a Siemens fully automated D500 X-ray Diffractometer with copper K$_\alpha$ radiation and analysed using a secondary monochromator through a scintillation counter.

The high temperature experiments were carried out using a Harwell designed precision apex goniometer with a G.T.P Engineering high temperature attachment. The specimen hot stage assembly is controlled by a Eurotherm micro processor system. The primary beam was Cu K$_\alpha$ radiation and the diffracted beam passed through a curved graphite crystal secondary monochromator. Data collection was carried out using a Hewlett-Packard series 200, 9816 micro-computer.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Activity Testing

Powdered catalysts prepared by the incipient wetness technique were more active than those containing the same quantity of precious metals prepared by the co-precipitation route. This is possibly due to a proportion of the precious metals being locked inside the tin oxide particles and hence unavailable for reaction. All subsequent experiments were conducted using catalysts prepared by the incipient wetness technique.

Mixtures containing 0, 1, 2 or 3% Pt and Pd were prepared as indicated in Table 1. Each of these powdered mixtures was tested for oxygen removal activity at room temperature over a period of about 40 min. The activity measurements, shown in figures 1, 2 and 3, suggest that the Pt/Pd samples fall into three categories. The first group contained the 2% Pd, 2% Pt, 1% Pt/1% Pd, and 1% Pt/2% Pd samples. Each of these activated to some extent, especially the 2% Pt sample, but then deactivated later in the test (figure 1). Despite this deactivation, the 2% Pt sample was more active at the end of the test than those in the second group.

This second group, containing the 3% Pt/1% Pd, 2% Pt/1% Pd and 1% Pt/3% Pd samples sustained activity at a reasonable level for the duration of the test (figure 2). The third group containing the 2% Pt/2% Pd, 2% Pt/3% Pd, 3% Pt/2% Pd and 3% Pt/3% Pd samples continued activating during the test period (figure 3).
The final level of activity of the Pt/Pd samples containing 2 or 3% Pt was similar in each case, except for the 2% Pt/2% Pd and was in excess of 90%. It was therefore difficult to further analyse these results, but for the samples with lower precious metal concentrations this was possible. The sample containing 2% Pt was more than twice as active as that containing 2% Pd. Also from the activity profiles for 1% Pt/Pd samples it can be seen that 3% Pd (ie. 1% Pt/3% Pd) gives activity similar to, but still less, than for the 2% Pt sample.

Catalytic activity was increased by adding more Pt or Pd, but was more critically dependent on the Pt content. Because the catalysts were operating in excess of 90% conversion in many cases the apparent effect of increasing precious metal loading was to sustain the high level of activity for a longer period of time. This has also been observed for powdered or coated monolith catalysts tested at 60°C, where activity is sustained for longer periods of time.

Effect of Calcination on Tin Oxide Structure

The X-ray diffraction profile for peaks indicating poor crystallinity, which was only marginally improved on calcining at 600°C. On calcining at 1000°C the peaks sharpen considerably. It was only possible to obtain a Raman spectrum with well defined peaks for the 1000°C calcined sample.

A sample of un-peptised tin oxide was then enclosed in a cell and heated at intervals of 100°C from room temperature to 500°C. The sample was heated for 30 min at each set temperature prior to the Raman spectrum being recorded. It can be seen from the spectra in figure 4 that the A_{1g} band moved from 635 cm\(^{-1}\) at 20°C to 626 cm\(^{-1}\) at 500°C, and that the B_{2g} band originally at 776 cm\(^{-1}\) moved similarly. The temperature dependence of the wavenumber shift is displayed in figure 5. The spectra observed are very similar in appearance to those recorded previously for single crystals (ref 2) and textured samples (ref 3), and the wavenumber shift mimics that observed for single crystals (ref 4).

On expanding the spectra in figure 4 it was noted that the E_{u} band at 477 cm\(^{-1}\) decreased in intensity with increasing temperature while the band at 502 cm\(^{-1}\) increased. Several other bands, notably those around 240 and 540 cm\(^{-1}\), became more resolved as the temperature increased. This could be due to orientation effects of small crystallites occurring in the random powder sample. These changes have been observed for many samples and appear characteristic of the tin oxide.

An identical series of experiments was carried out for base peptised tin oxide, with very similar results to those for the un-peptised material.

The lattice parameters were calculated from X-ray spectra collected at each temperature. From these results the coefficient of expansion has been calculated to be \(a = 6.10 \times 10^{-6}\) per °C and \(c = 6.28 \times 10^{-6}\) per °C.
Tin Oxide Reduction

It has been observed that tin oxide/precious metal catalysts have enhanced activity if treated in a reducing atmosphere prior to use. In this series of experiments tin oxide was subjected to hydrogen/helium atmospheres over the temperature range 20 to 500°C. Using Raman and X-ray techniques it was hoped that any changes in the oxidation state of the tin would be observed.

The cell was well flushed with H\_2/He prior to heating the sample in exactly the same fashion as for the calcinations. The spectrum recorded at 20°C had a much higher background than that in air, but the A\_1g and B\_2g bands were clearly visible (figure 6). As the temperature increased so did the background intensity. This may be due to changes either in the hydroxyl groups or the electronic nature of surface lattice sites. Local electronic changes can cause band fluorescence producing a rise in the background intensity. A study was made in the region about 3600 cm\(^{-1}\) for surface hydroxyl groups, but none were detected.

Since the Raman spectra revealed no reduced tin it was decided to repeat the experiments using X-ray diffraction instead. The representative sample of the resulting X-ray profiles displayed in figure 7 shows there was no phase transition or partial reduction from Sn\(^{4+}\) to Sn\(^{2+}\), but there was a change in the lattice spacing of the tin oxide. After cooling the sample to 20°C in the H\_2/He gas flow, spectra indicated that a small quantity of \(\beta\)-tin was present in the dominant SnO\(_2\) phase. It is surprising that heterogeneous oxide phases were not observed when the sample was being heated to 500°C.

Geurts et al (ref 3) observed a partial phase change when heating SnO in air below 450°C with both SnO\(_2\) and \(\beta\)-tin present. On continuing heating to 650°C the SnO and \(\beta\)-tin were completely transformed to SnO\(_2\).

Peptised Tin Oxide in a CO Environment

Experiments were conducted in the high temperature Raman cell in order to determine the influence of carbon monoxide, present at 5% of an otherwise helium flow, on the reduction of the tin oxide. Just below 200°C a band developed at approximately 1600 cm\(^{-1}\). On heating further towards 500°C the band intensified (figure 8), and persisted on cooling to 20°C.

This band can be attributed to the CO stretch in, for example, a carbonate formed on the surface of tin oxide. Such bands have also been observed for silica and alumina samples in similar environments and conditions (ref 5).

Precious Metal/Tin Oxide Catalysts

A precious metal coated tin oxide sample was calcined at 1000°C for 1h in air. On cooling to 20°C the Raman spectrum contained the A\_1g and B\_2g bands with a high background. This high background is a common feature of precious metal coated oxides, eg. alumina, and is due to the limited penetration of the laser system.
On heating the sample in a CO/He environment a small band appeared at about 1600 cm$^{-1}$ at 100°C, a considerably lower temperature than for the tin oxide. As for the tin oxide sample, this band grew with increasing temperature up to 500°C. However, the species disappeared on cooling to 20°C, probably due to desorption or catalytic decomposition under the influence of the precious metal.

This influence of precious metals, or indeed transition metals, on the presence of adsorbed species on support oxide surfaces is commonly observed. An example is the formation of species such as NCO from CO and NO on the metal, followed by migration onto the support. The catalytic reaction forming NCO can occur directly on the oxide surface, but at a significantly higher temperature.

CONCLUSIONS

To achieve optimum catalyst performance the preparation of the metastannic acid and peptisation to form the tin sol must be carefully controlled. If the tin oxide is calcined at 350°C a stable, high surface area support is obtained. Greater crystallinity can be induced by heating to 1000°C, but this is accompanied by a decrease in surface area. The precious metals were then best added subsequently by the incipient wetness technique. It was noted that 2% Pt on tin oxide had an activity several times that for a 2% Pd catalyst, and that the higher Pt/Pd loaded catalysts had extended lifetimes.

Some temperature dependent structural changes were observed using Raman and X-ray techniques for tin oxide when heated in air or hydrogen environments, however no reduction of Sn$^{4+}$ was observed. On cooling from 500°C to 20°C in H$_2$/He some β-tin was produced. Data collected in this environment suggested that the quantity of surface hydroxyl groups was very low.

Species formed on tin oxide in He/5% CO above 200°C gave rise to a band at about 1600 cm$^{-1}$. The band persisted on cooling to 20°C, and is assigned to the CO stretch, possibly in a carbonate. In the presence of precious metal the band appeared at about 100°C, but disappeared on cooling from 500 to 20°C. This was attributed to the catalytic effect of the precious metal.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The authors wish to thank Dr C Johnston for his work in obtaining the Raman data and Mr F Cullen for the high temperature X-ray diffraction profiles. We are indebted to Mr N Warrender for his valuable discussion on tin oxide catalysts.

The authors also wish to acknowledge the UK Ministry of Defence R.S.R.E. Marlvern for supporting this programme of work.
REFERENCES


Table 1. Precious metal tin oxide catalysts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pd (w/o)</th>
<th>Pt loading 0 w/o</th>
<th>Pt loading 1 w/o</th>
<th>Pt loading 2 w/o</th>
<th>Pt loading 3 w/o</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
<td>x</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 1. Activity tests of group 1 catalysts.
Figure 2. Activity tests of group 2 catalysts.

Figure 3. Activity tests of group 3 catalysts.
Figure 4. High-temperature Raman spectra of SnO$_2$ in air.

Figure 5. Temperature dependence of frequencies of Raman-active modes in SnO$_2$. 
Figure 6. High-temperature Raman spectra of peptised SnO$_2$ in hydrogen.

Figure 7. High-temperature X-ray diffraction pattern for SnO$_2$ in hydrogen gas mix.
Figure 8. High-temperature Raman spectra of SnO$_2$ in CO.
LaRC-DEVELOPED CATALYSTS FOR CO₂ LASERS

Billy T. Upchurch
NASA Langley Research Center
Hampton, Virginia 23665

Erik J. Kielin*
Old Dominion University
Norfolk, Virginia 23508

Irvin M. Miller
Science and Technology Corporation
Hampton, Virginia 23666

ABSTRACT

Pulsed CO₂ lasers have many remote sensing applications from space, airborne, and ground platforms. The NASA Laser Atmospheric Wind Sounder (LAWS) system will be designed to measure wind velocities from polar earth orbit for a period of up to three years. Accordingly, this and other applications require a closed-cycle pulsed CO₂ laser which necessitates the use of an efficient CO-O₂ recombination catalyst for these dissociation products which otherwise would degrade the laser operation. The required catalyst must not only operate at low temperatures but also must operate efficiently for long time periods.

The research effort at NASA LaRC has centered around development and testing of CO oxidation catalysts for closed-cycle, pulsed, common and rare-isotope CO₂ lasers. We have examined available commercial catalysts both in a laser and under simulated closed-cycle laser conditions with our efforts aimed toward a thorough understanding of the fundamental catalytic reaction and utilized these data to design and synthesize new catalyst compositions to better meet the catalyst requirements for closed-cycle pulsed CO₂ lasers. In this paper we report syntheses and test results for catalysts developed at Langley Research Center which have significantly better long-term decay characteristics than previously available catalysts and at the same time operate quite well under lower temperature conditions.

*Formerly David R. Brown
INTRODUCTION

This report will outline the progress made at NASA Langley Research Center on the production, characterization, and testing of catalysts for the recombination of CO and O₂, the dissociation products of pulsed-discharge CO₂ lasers. The objective is to develop a catalyst with adequate activity and stability which would enable closed-cycle laser operation for periods of up to three years as required by the Laser Atmospheric Wind Sounder (LAWS) system.

**Catalyst Requirements**

Adequate activity implies that the catalyst have a high enough conversion efficiency to recombine CO and O₂ at a rate equal to or greater than its dissociation rate. For a pulsed-discharge CO₂ laser operating at 10 joules per pulse, dissociation rates have been estimated to be $10^{18}$ molecules per pulse. At 10 pulses per second (pps) the catalyst must have a recombination rate of $10^{19}$ molecules per second. Additionally, candidate catalysts must retain high conversion efficiency over a temperature range from ambient to 100°C and in low partial pressures of CO and O₂ without interference from other laser gas components—CO₂ in particular.

Adequate stability implies that the catalyst retain its recombination efficiency during the lifetime of operation as well as retain its structural integrity (i.e. must not crumble or dust). The LAWS system requires a lifetime of $10^9$ pulses. At 10 pps, this period is about $10^8$ seconds or three years. Consequently, the catalyst must show minimal decay in order to minimize the weight of catalyst required to provide the necessary recombination over the entire period of operation. To preserve the catalyst's structural integrity, it is necessary to develop a method of incorporating thin coatings of catalyst materials onto inert supports such as monoliths.

Because the laser signal is generated by CO₂, a gas present in the atmosphere, transmission of the laser signal can be diminished. In order to improve atmospheric transmission, the
LAWS system will use rare isotope CO₂ (C¹⁸O₂). As a result, a candidate catalyst must operate with C¹⁸O₂ without isotopic scrambling.

**Catalysts Investigated**

It has been shown that a combination of Pt and SnO₂ synthesized under the appropriate conditions is more active toward CO oxidation than either component alone.¹ It has also been shown that increased Pt loading increases catalyst activity for unsupported Pt/SnO₂. Addition of Pd further increases activity (Figure 1). The CO-O₂ recombination catalysts reported here are those available commercially and those produced at Langley Research Center (LaRC). These catalysts are mainly Pt/SnO₂ or (Pt+Pd)/SnO₂, either supported or unsupported, with various promoters and dopants.

In the continued improvement of the catalyst, studies to optimize the Pt/SnO₂ and Pt/Pd ratios for those yielding the highest activity are presented. A unique method of preparation whereby the Pt loading can be varied from 1% to 46% by weight of the Pt/SnO₂ is used. In addition to the optimization studies, an investigation of the effect of various dopants and promoters on the activity of Pt/SnO₂ is also presented.

In making the catalyst mechanically stable, as required by the LAWS system, methods of depositing the catalyst on inert supports such as silica spheres, silica gel, and monoliths are being developed. Although the support material is generally inert, support constituents such as water can affect the activity of Pt/SnO₂. As a result, the effect of water on catalyst activity will be discussed.

**PROCEDURES**

**Catalyst Preparation**

Preparation of the LaRC catalysts has been explained in detail earlier.² Briefly, tin is oxidized to metastannic acid via slow, nitric acid oxidation of 30-mesh tin granules.
Sn + 2HNO₃ $\rightarrow$ H₂SnO₃ + NO + NO₂

To ensure removal of excess nitric acid and water, the slurry is heated to dryness using a hotplate temperature of about 150°C. This heating converts metastannic acid to tin(II)oxide via dehydration.

H₂SnO₃ + heat $\rightarrow$ H₂O + SnO₂

For coating silica spheres or high surface-area silica gel with metastannic acid, tin is oxidized in the presence of the deaerated support.

Before deposition of platinum or palladium, the supported or unsupported substrate is deaerated in the presence of a solution of either tetraaminoplatinum(II)hydroxide or tetraaminopalladium(II)nitrate. Platinum and palladium are then deposited via formic acid reduction.

Pt(NH₃)₄(OH)₂ + H·CO₂H + heat $\rightarrow$ Pt + 4NH₃ + CO₂ + 2H₂O

Again the slurry is heated to dryness to remove excess water, formic acid, and the volatile byproducts. The preparation is completed by drying the catalyst in a convection oven in air at 150°C.

The above preparation has the unique characteristic of using volatile, chlorine-free reagents. The advantages of this are that the catalyst-poisoning chlorides are eliminated and that the excess reagents as well as their byproducts are volatile.

**Catalyst Characterization**

Catalysts are tested for their general activity, surface area, and water content. The general activity of catalyst samples is determined in plug flow reactors. Selected samples are tested in a system incorporating a pulsed-discharge CO₂ laser. For samples used in kinetic studies, a recycle reactor is used. All systems have been described in previous papers.⁴
Activity screening. Each catalyst sample was screened in a plug flow reactor for its ability to recombine a stoichiometric test-gas mixture containing 1% CO and 0.5% O₂ in He with a 2% Ne internal standard. Gas mixtures were analyzed with an inline Shimadzu GC using a concentric column; the external column contains Activated Molecular Sieve for separating CO, Ne, O₂ and N₂, and the internal column contains a Porapak mixture for separating CO₂ from the other components. The peak areas of CO₂, Ne, O₂, N₂, and CO are determined via electronic integration using a Shimadzu CR3-A integrator. These areas are converted to concentrations by comparison to the 2% Ne internal standard.

Unless otherwise noted, a 150-mg sample of catalyst was used for screening. Each sample was reductively pretreated in situ at 125°C using a gas containing 5% CO in He with a 2% Ne internal standard flowing at 10 sccm. During pretreatment CO is oxidized to CO₂. When the CO₂ concentration was below 0.02% of the total analyzed sample, the catalyst sample was considered pretreated; this generally required 1 to 3 hours.

A general screening proceeds as follows. At preset times (ten consecutive then every four hours) 1-mL samples of test gas were analyzed for CO₂, O₂, and CO concentration. Next, the percent yield of CO₂, and the percent losses of O₂ and CO were calculated.

Surface area determination. The surface area of a catalyst sample is determined via the method of Brunauer, Emmett, and Teller (BET) using a Quantachrome Quantasorb instrument. The amount of sample used in determining the surface area ranges from 30 mg to 150 mg depending on the assumed surface area of the sample being tested.

Ignitions. A known weight of catalyst, about 100-mg, is heated in a porcelain crucible at 1000°C to constant weight. The first heating runs 60 minutes followed by at least two 30-minute heating. The weight loss is assumed to be equal to the amount of water present in the catalyst.
RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Because the purpose of this research is to improve upon the catalytic activity of previously produced catalysts, the discussion will focus on the relative changes in catalytic activity due to the addition of (1) other noble metals, (2) water, and (3) dopants.

Comparative Catalyst Study

Some of the earliest produced LaRC, CO-O₂ recombination catalysts were compared with those commercially available. The Pt loading of the LaRC-prepared catalysts is shown below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>LaRC 1 and 1A</th>
<th>LaRC 2</th>
<th>LaRC 3</th>
<th>LaRC 6</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wt % Pt in Pt/SnO₂</td>
<td>46.0</td>
<td>1.03</td>
<td>3.01</td>
<td>5.84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wt % Pt in Pt/SnO₂/SiO₂</td>
<td>15.5</td>
<td>0.206</td>
<td>0.622</td>
<td>1.237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>% Area coverage by Pt</td>
<td>33.3</td>
<td>0.367</td>
<td>1.121</td>
<td>2.23</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 2 shows the activity—under stoichiometric test gas flow—of the above catalysts as well as those prepared by Engelhard (Eng), General Motors (GM), and Teledyne (TD). Activity is defined as sccm of CO₂ produced per minute per gram of catalyst. The GM and TD catalysts have the lowest activity. At elevated temperatures and in air, where excess oxygen is available, however, these have higher activities. These catalysts then are unsuited for a closed-cycle laser application.

The Engelhard catalyst (2% Pt/SnO₂) shows similar activity to LaRC 2 yet the latter uses a lower Pt loading making it more economical. LaRC 1 and 1A show higher activity than the others tested, but the excessive weight of Pt used makes it less cost effective. It may be necessary, however, to use such high loadings to achieve the activity per unit weight of catalyst required by the LAWS system.
Catalyst Optimization Study

Optimization of Pt/SnO₂. In order to determine the best Pt/SnO₂ ratio, compositions of Pt/SnO₂ supported on SiO₂ spheres and varying from 1% to 46% Pt by weight were prepared by the method discussed earlier. Their Pt loading on a weight percentage basis is shown in Table I; surface areas are indicated where available.

The catalysts were tested for activity in a plug-flow reactor under stoichiometric test gas conditions. The results of the tests are shown in Figure 3 as sccm of CO₂ produced per minute per gram of catalyst. The bimodal distribution indicates that peaks in activity exist for catalysts containing approximately 17% or 39% Pt by weight, the higher of these two peaks being for the 17% Pt/SnO₂. These results indicate that a Pt loading around 17% by weight provides the best activity under these conditions.

Figure 4 show the slope (% CO₂ yield/time) for the Engelhard and LaRC catalysts containing 24%, 32%, 39%, and 46% Pt by weight. Smaller negative slopes indicates better decay characteristics zero slope indicating no decay. Accordingly, sample 32-B, 39-B, and 46-B show less than half the decay rate of the Engelhard, and sample 24-B shows about 1/10th the decay rate of the Engelhard. Because the lower loadings (3%, 11%, and 17%) had nonlinear slopes between 5,000 and 10,000 minutes, they were not considered here.

Optimization of Pt/Pd. In order to determine the optimum Pt/Pd ratio, silica gel supported (Pt+Pd)/SnO₂ samples with Pd loadings from 1% to 19.5% by weight were prepared and tested in a plug flow reactor. To minimize differences due to sample preparation, samples were prepared from the same lot of silica gel-supported Pt/SnO₂. The Pd was added in a separate step. As a result, the atom ratio of Pt/SnO₂ is constant for all samples at 19.5%, and only the Pt/Pd ratio varies. Note that one sample contains no Pd.

Figure 5 shows the percent yield of CO₂ as a function of time for the aforementioned samples. The general shape of the curves is nearly the same indicating that the decay rate is approximately equal for each catalyst. The activities vary only slightly, but
significantly nonetheless. The lower loadings of Pd (1% and 2% by weight) decreased catalyst activity relative to the activity of the standard catalyst, Pt/SnO₂, whereas higher loadings (10% and 19.5% by weight) had little effect. A significant increase in activity, however, was observed for a Pd loading of 5% by weight; this is equal to 1/2 the amount of Pt on an atomic basis.

Figure 6 shows the sccm of CO₂ per gram of catalyst formed at 20000 minutes for various Pd compositions. Again, the graph shows an approximate 30% decrease in activity for the lower loadings of Pd, while showing little change in activity for the higher loadings. Notably, the 5% loading of Pd showed about 33% greater activity than the standard suggesting that approximately 5% Pd is "the best loading for (Pt+Pd)/SnO₂ catalyst with high Pt loading."

Catalyst-Support Interaction

The effect of water on the recombination efficiency of Pt/SnO₂ catalysts has been extensively investigated at NASA Langley Research Center. Thermogravimetric analysis (TGA) of the Engelhard sample shows a weight loss of 3.73% when heated to 850°C. It is likely that the weight loss is due mostly to water. It has been shown that the initial dip in activity of the 2% Pt/SnO₂ (Engelhard) catalyst is alleviated if small amounts of water vapor are added to the pretreatment gas (Figure 7).

Silica gel support. Because of the importance of water to the activity of Pt/SnO₂ catalysts, high surface area silica gel was used to support some of the LaRC formulations. Silica gel, aside from its inert support properties, is a desiccant. The vapor pressure of water over silica gel is dependent on both the temperature and the concentration of water in the silica gel (Table II). Consequently, the amount of water reaching the catalyst can be controlled. The desiccant effect of silica gel might also be of practical utility in the laser where it could control the water vapor level so as not to reduce laser power.

The first silica gel-supported Pt/SnO₂ catalyst contained 7% Pt, 42% SnO₂, and 51% SiO₂. Figure 8 shows the percent yield of CO₂ for this catalyst for 35,000 minutes. At 85°C the catalyst
gave 100% yield indicating a potentially higher activity. The temperature was lowered in order to observe a measurable activity. After stabilization at 50°C, the percent yield remained around 90%.

A long-term test of this catalyst--106 days--near ambient temperature is shown in Figure 9. The graph shows that the catalyst's activity is susceptible to temperature fluctuations. Notably, the catalyst efficiency ranged from 90% to 65% loss of CO over the 106 days. This results in an extrapolated half-life of 228 days (Figure 10).

**Effect of water on silica gel-supported Pt/SnO₂.** To determine how this catalyst's activity varies under different concentrations of water, a known weight of deionized water was added to a known weight of catalyst. The quantity of water was incremented from sample to sample until saturation was reached. Two samples were prepared by dehydrating the catalyst in air in a convection oven either with or without a desiccant of magnesium perchlorate. The same amount of catalyst on a dry basis was tested. Two samples were tested simultaneously against the standard catalyst, no water added or removed. Figure 11 shows the reproducibility of activity for the standard catalyst.

Figure 12 shows the percent yield of CO₂ as a function of water content at 12,000 minutes of exposure to test gas. Neither the decay rate nor the catalyst activity was significantly affected by dehydrating or hydrating the catalyst. The activity remains relatively constant over the range of water compositions until saturation is reached at which point a 35% decrease in activity was observed. This result demonstrates that using silica gel as a support minimizes changes in activity due to water which could be advantageous for closed-cycle CO₂ lasers where an excess of water can significantly reduce the laser's power.

**Monolithic supports.** Supporting the catalyst formulations on a rugged, high surface-area, monolithic structure is currently under investigation at LaRC. One candidate monolith being investigated is a Cordierite monolith made by Dow Corning (Figure 13). It measures 3 inches in diameter and 0.5 inches thick, has
400 cells per square inch, and has a BET surface area of less than 1 m²/g. A method of increasing the surface area to over 200 m²/g and leaving a silica gel-like framework has been developed. The method involves leaching the monolith in dilute nitric acid to remove the Mg and Al. Sufficient structural integrity is retained during the process.

**Effect of Promoters on Catalyst Activity**

**Chromium as a promoter.** Figure 14 shows the percent yield of CO₂ over a 14,000 minute period for a Pt/SnO₂ catalyst both with and without Cr. The added Cr did not affect the decay characteristics and decreased the activity slightly.

**Acidic oxide promoters.** It is generally known that acidic oxides have little affinity for CO₂, the degree of affinity being inversely related to the oxide's acidity. In order to increase the rate of release of CO₂ and minimize CO₂ retention on the catalyst, a series of samples of Pt/SnO₂ with acidic oxide promoters were made and tested for catalytic activity. Oxides of antimony, arsenic, and phosphorus were chosen. Figure 15 shows the percent yield of CO₂ for 15,000 to 20,000 minutes. Relative to the catalyst containing no promoters three observations can be made: (1) the antimony oxide severely reduced the conversion efficiency; (2) the phosphorus oxide reduced the conversion efficiency by about 17% but did not affect the decay rate; and (3) the arsenic oxides increased the decay rate of the catalyst. For the amounts used, these oxides are not promising promoters.

Another oxide promoter whose identity is presently proprietary has been shown to enhance catalyst activity in quantities as low as 1% by weight, but decrease activity in higher amounts, 5% by weight (Figure 16).
SUMMARY

During the course of research at LaRC, catalysts exhibiting higher activity and lower decay rates than catalysts made previously have been prepared. An inherently clean method of preparing catalysts has been developed. Some noble-metal reducible oxide catalysts--Pt/SnO₂ in particular--have demonstrated high activity at ambient temperatures. Traces of water appear to be necessary. Optimum loadings for Pt and Pd for Pt/SnO₂ and (Pt+Pd)/SnO₂ catalysts have been determined.

A method of supporting some of the LaRC catalyst formulations on silica spheres and high surface area silica gel has been developed. Investigation of monolithic structures for catalyst support is underway. A method of increasing the surface area of Cordierite monoliths from less than 1 m²/g to greater than 200 m²/g and leaving a silica gel-like structure has been developed.

Future efforts will focus on (1) adapting the catalyst for use with rugged high-porosity monolithic supports; (2) further reducing the long-term decay in the catalyst; (3) testing and modeling long-term behavior for reliable performance prediction for missions of interest; and (4) investigating alternative catalysts for higher conversion efficiency.
REFERENCES


Table I. LaRC Catalysts on 10 Micron Sphere Support

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Catalyst</th>
<th>Pt as percent of:</th>
<th></th>
<th>BET Area</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sample</td>
<td>Total Mass</td>
<td>Coating Only</td>
<td><em>m²/gram</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 B</td>
<td>0.21</td>
<td>1.01</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 B</td>
<td>0.63</td>
<td>3.03</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 B</td>
<td>1.24</td>
<td>5.90</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 B</td>
<td>2.45</td>
<td>11.0</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 B</td>
<td>4.02</td>
<td>17.1</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24 B</td>
<td>5.92</td>
<td>23.7</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32 B</td>
<td>8.73</td>
<td>32.1</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39 B</td>
<td>11.4</td>
<td>38.9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46 B</td>
<td>14.7</td>
<td>46.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table II. Vapor Pressures of Silica Gel at 40°C

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>% Water</th>
<th>Vapor Pressure, mm Hg</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0.75</td>
<td>0.0076</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>0.013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>0.050</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.0</td>
<td>0.175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.0</td>
<td>0.505</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.0</td>
<td>1.500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.0</td>
<td>2.500</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Source: W. R. Grace Co.; Davidson Silica Gel
Figure 1. Comparison of Pt/SnO2, Pd/SnO2, and (Pt+Pd)/SnO2 catalysts

Figure 2. Comparison of commercial and LaRC catalysts
Figure 3. Effect of Pt loading on the activity of Pt/SnO2 catalysts

Figure 4. Slope of the activity curve between 5,000 and 10,000 minutes for some Pt/SnO2 catalysts
Figure 5. Effect of Pd loading on the activity of silica gel-supported (Pt+Pd)/SnO2 catalysts

Figure 6. Activity at 20,000 minutes of some (Pt+Pd)/SnO2 catalysts
Figure 7. Effect of water vapor during pretreatment on the activity of 2% Pt/SnO₂

Figure 8. Activity of LaRC IC, a silica gel-supported Pt/SnO₂ catalyst

Mass = 0.1481g
Flow = 5 sccm, 1% CO, 0.5% O₂
Pretreatment: 5% CO in He @ 125 C for 1 hr
Figure 9. Long-term activity of LaRC 1C at near ambient temperature

Figure 10. Extrapolated halflife of LaRC 1C
Figure 11. Reproducibility in activity for repeated screening tests of LaRC 1C, 3

Figure 12. Effect of water on the activity of LaRC 1C, a silica gel-supported Pt/SnO2 catalyst
Figure 13. Cordierite honeycomb monolith; 3 inches in diameter by 1/2 inch thick, 400 cells per square inch
Test gas: 12% CO, 0.5% O₂ at 10 sccm
Catalyst wt: 0.15 g
Temperature: 75°C
Pretreatment: 5% CO in He at 225°C for 1 hr

Figure 14. Comparison of LaRC 24B with and without Cr as a promoter

Figure 15. Comparison of activities for silica gel-supported Pt/SnO₂ doped with various acidic oxides
Figure 16. Comparison of activities for silica gel-supported Pt/SnO$_2$ with those doped with an acidic oxide promoters.
Summary

Four different catalysts have been developed specifically for use in sealed carbon dioxide lasers. The catalysts have been designed to be low dusting, stable to shock and vibration, have high activity at low temperatures and have long active lifetimes. Measured global CO oxidation rates range from 1.4 to 2.2 cc CO converted per minute per gram of catalyst at ambient temperature. The catalysts also retain substantial activity at temperatures as low as -35 C. The Phillips laser catalysts are prepared in a variety of different shapes to meet the different pressure drop and gas flow profiles present in the many different styles of lasers. Each catalyst has been tested in sealed TEA* lasers and has been shown to substantially increase the sealed life of the laser. Activity measurements made on the precious metal catalysts which were prepared with and without activity promoters showed that the promoter materials increase catalyst CO oxidation activity at least an order of magnitude at ambient temperature. Initial studies using H₂ and CO chemisorption, X-ray diffraction (XRD) and X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS) have shown that the activity promoters do not significantly affect the precious metal crystallite size or the electronic structure around the precious metal. In addition, the formation or lack of formation of solid solutions between the precious metal and promoters has also been shown not to affect the activity of the promoted catalyst.

Introduction

The operation of pulsed CO₂ lasers over long periods of time in a sealed-off condition requires that a technique be developed to control the build-up of oxygen that occurs during the normal operation of the laser. The presence of oxygen has been thought to be one of the most important factors which cause discharge instability (1-4). The use of gas phase additives in sealed CO₂ lasers has had some success in extending the useful sealed life of the laser. However, when the laser must operate over several million pulses or at high repetition rates it becomes necessary to use a catalyst which recombines carbon monoxide and oxygen to carbon dioxide at a rate which is at least equal to or greater than that at which they are being formed during operation of the laser. Many of the CO oxidation catalysts which have been tested in pulsed CO₂ lasers have been based upon Pt or other precious metals supported on SnO₂ which may contain other metal promoters to enhance catalytic activity (5-9). Laser testing of the tin catalysts has clearly shown that catalytic recombination of CO and O₂ can extend the sealed usable life of pulsed CO₂ laser systems.

During the past several years Phillips Petroleum has developed a series of four proprietary catalysts (designated LC-0100, LC-0200, LC-0300 and LC-0400) which have

*transversely excited atmospheric pressure configuration
been shown, on several occasions, to be effective at substantially extending the sealed-off lifetime of pulsed CO2 lasers at temperatures as low as -35 C. Each of the different catalysts have been designed to have minimal dust formation, be stable to shock and vibration, have high activity at low temperatures, and have long active lifetimes.

**Experimental**

Catalytic activity measurements were made using a continuous flow system schematically shown in Figure 1. Carbon monoxide was continuously monitored using an Anarad infrared analyzer. Oxygen and carbon dioxide were spot checked using gas chromatography. The catalyst reactor consisted of a 7 mm i.d. quartz tube fitted with thermocouple well, which was in contact with either the upstream or downstream edge of the catalyst bed. The LC-0100 and LC-0400 catalysts were loaded as full size particles (1 or 2 grams); the LC-0300 catalyst was broken to approximately 3/16 inch particles. Void spaces between catalyst particles were packed with 16/30 mesh quartz chips to enhance flow characteristics and transfer heat away from the catalyst particles during the highly exothermic CO oxidation reaction. By using this packing method the increase in gas temperature across the catalyst bed was kept to less than 10 C. The LC-0200 catalyst, which is a monolith supported material, was tested as a 1 inch diameter by 1 inch deep cylinder in a quartz reactor just slightly larger than the monolith or as material which had been crushed to approximately 1/8 inch particles.

Unless otherwise specified, all of the catalysts were reduced in flowing hydrogen at 300 C for two hours prior to each experiment. After reduction, the catalyst was cooled under a helium purge. The standard experiment consisted of passing 400 sccm of simulated laser blend containing 1.20% CO, 0.60% O2, 32% CO2, and 32% He with the balance being nitrogen. Reactor and inlet gas temperatures were controlled by placing the reactor and inlet gas lines in a Thermotron environmental chamber. Global rates are expressed as ml of CO at STP converted per minute per gram of catalyst. Although this method of activity measurement introduces sometimes severe limitations due to external and internal heat and mass transfer effects, the authors have found the global rates calculated in this manner to be very useful in determining how much catalyst would be needed in various laser applications, using the known carbon monoxide or oxygen production rates of each laser and the gas recirculation rates within the laser.

**Results**

Each of the Phillips catalysts are based on precious metals, activity promoters, and support materials which not only provide needed structural and flow characteristics but also enhance the activity of the catalytic components. Each one of the four catalysts to be discussed here use a chemically distinct support.

**LC-0100 Series.** This series of catalysts are prepared on activated cylindrical tablets that are nominally 4.7 mm in diameter and 4.7 mm in height. The average bulk density of the finished catalyst is 1 gram per cc, with nitrogen BET* surface areas in the 50 to 60 m²/gram range. Figure 2 shows a lifetime test for the catalyst at two different activation temperatures. No improvement in catalyst activity is obtained when hydrogen activation is carried out at temperatures above 300 C. As shown in the figure the catalyst has initially high CO conversion

*Brunauer, Emmett, and Teller
activity which declines to a steady state value after approximately 100 hours of testing. After
the steady state activity has been reached, (1.4 cc CO/min/gram), no degradation of activity was
observed in tests which lasted as long as 35 days. Soaking of the catalyst in a CO₂, N₂ and He
blend which contained no CO or O₂ had no detrimental effect on activity. Exposure of the catalyst
to atmospheric oxygen for several hours reduced CO oxidation activity by about 90%; however,
when the catalyst was reactivated in hydrogen or carbon monoxide at 300 C, its activity returned
to that of the fresh catalyst. To illustrate the strong effects of heat and mass transfer, where
full size particles had an activity of 1.4 cc CO/min/gram, a one gram sample of the same
catalyst crushed to 30/40 mesh and mixed with an equal volume of quartz chips gave 100% CO
conversion at virtually any feed rate. In high flow cases the catalyst temperature easily
exceeded 150 C.

Figure 3 shows catalyst activity as a function of inlet gas temperature. The three
different curves are for catalysts prepared using the same method over a 14 month interval to
check synthesis repeatability. Figure 4 shows low temperature data over a several hour test
period. Catalysts used in both Figures 3 and 4 were brought to their steady state activity level
at ambient temperature before temperature testing was begun.

LC-0200 Series. This series of catalysts are prepared by supporting the active catalyst
components on a standard cordierite monolith. Activity testing of the crushed monolith catalyst
(1/8 inch particles) gave a steady state rate of CO conversion of approximately 2 cc CO/min
per gram of supported catalyst material (does not include weight of cordierite monolith).
Testing of a 1 by 1 inch monolithic cylinder having 100 cells/inch gave 100% conversion
under our test conditions. Figure 5 is a photograph of a Phillips monolith catalyst that was used
successfully in high pulse rate TEA laser tests.

LC-0300 Series. The LC-300 series of catalysts have been designed specifically for
applications where large volumes of gas must be passed over the catalyst with low pressure
drop. This catalyst is also the hardest and most durable of any of the Phillips laser catalysts.
The catalyst is supplied as 15.9 mm diameter by 9.5 mm thick tablets with seven 3.2 mm holes
to improve diffusion and pressure drop characteristics (see Figure 6). Average bulk density of
the finished catalyst is 0.8 grams/cc with an N₂ BET surface area of 50 m²/g. As shown in
Figure 7 the catalyst has a steady state activity of 1.5 cc CO/min per gram of catalyst. This
catalyst is not as susceptible to reversible poisoning by atmospheric oxygen as the LC-0100
catalyst.

LC-0400 Series. The LC-0400 series of catalysts have been designed specifically to reduce
the reversible poisoning of the catalyst by atmospheric oxygen during shipment and loading into
the CO₂ laser. The catalyst is normally supplied as 3.2 mm diameter spheres. Catalysts having
diameters of 4.8, 7.9 or 12.7 mm can also be prepared. The average bulk density of the
finished catalyst is 0.72 grams/cc with an N₂ BET surface area in the 250 to 300 m²/gram
range. As shown in Figure 8 the catalyst is quite tolerant to exposure to oxygen and moisture.
The data were taken after the catalyst had been stored in the shipping container for thirty days
then exposed to laboratory atmosphere for 6 hours before pretreatment and testing.

Characterization Studies

As mentioned earlier, each of the Phillips catalysts contains precious metals, support
material and activity promoters. Comparative tests of pairs of catalysts prepared by identical
procedures, one with and the other without the activity promoters, showed that the activity promoters increased the rate of CO oxidation at ambient temperature by at least one order of magnitude. Catalysts that contained only the supported promoters were totally inactive for CO oxidation.

We are now engaged in a series of studies aimed at understanding the specific role played by the promoters in increasing so dramatically the low temperature activity of these catalysts. We report here preliminary results of X-ray diffraction studies, H₂ and CO chemisorption studies, and XPS analysis for catalysts in the LC-0100 series.

XRD studies. The purpose of the XRD studies was, on the one hand, to determine the influence of the promoters on the crystallinity and the sintering characteristics of the precious metals and, on the other hand, to establish whether solid solutions of the precious metals and of the promoters are formed and whether their formation is responsible for the increased catalytic activity.

For this work, in order to obtain XRD patterns of sufficient intensity for peak shape analysis, it was necessary to use catalysts with significantly higher contents of precious metals and promoters than the catalysts used in the activity tests. Three catalysts were investigated: one contained only the support and a precious metal (Catalyst 1), the other two also contained promoters (Catalysts 2 and 3). The latter two catalysts had identical composition, but were prepared by different procedures referred to here as A and B.

After reduction of these catalysts in hydrogen at 300 °C, the precious metal XRD pattern of the catalyst prepared by procedure A (Catalyst 2) was very similar to that of the catalyst without promoters (Catalyst 1). In contrast, both the breadth and the shape of the precious metal peaks were affected by the promoters in the catalyst prepared by procedure B (Catalyst 3). This difference is illustrated in Figure 9 for the metal [111] peak. The asymmetry of the metal peaks in Catalyst 3 reflects alterations of the metal lattice constant and consequent shifts in the XRD peak arising from the formation of solid solutions of the precious metal and the promoters with a broad range of stoichiometries. Despite these differences in the XRD patterns, there was little difference in activity between catalysts prepared by procedure A and by procedure B.

In the absence of promoters, the average crystallite size of the precious metals, as measured from the breadth of the [111] peak using Scherrer’s equation, was a function of the temperature at which the catalyst was reduced in hydrogen, increasing with increasing temperature. The same trend was observed in the presence of the promoters, but, because of the peak broadening described above, only a qualitative comparison of Catalyst 1 with Catalyst 3 was possible.

These results indicate that the promoters do not influence significantly the crystallinity of the precious metal or its sintering as a function of temperature. They also show that bulk solid solutions of the precious metals and the promoters may be formed, but that their formation is not necessary for promoting the activity of the precious metals.

Chemisorption measurements. H₂ and CO chemisorption measurements were made on catalysts containing the same amounts of precious metal and promoters as in the activity tests. Three catalysts were studied containing the same amount of precious metal: one without
promoters (Catalyst 4), and the other two with the same amounts of promoters; of these, one (Catalyst 5) was prepared by procedure A, and the other (Catalyst 6) by procedure B. The catalysts were reduced at 200 or 300 C in hydrogen, and were evacuated overnight at 250 C, before the chemisorption measurements. Isotherms were measured at ambient temperature (22-25 C). As shown in Table 1, there was no significant difference in the total volumes of gas absorbed by the unpromoted and the promoted catalysts. These results are in accord with the results of the XRD experiments and indicate that the promoters do not affect the dispersion of the precious metals.

XPS studies. Two of the catalysts used in the chemisorption measurements, catalysts 4 and 5, were also subjected to XPS analysis. The XPS spectrometer is equipped with a chamber for the pretreatment of the samples at high temperatures, so that the samples could be oxidized and reduced in the chamber and moved directly into the instrument. Only data for the reduced samples are reported here.

As anticipated from the results of the XRD studies and of the chemisorption studies, the relative surface coverage of the precious metal was essentially identical in the two samples. More significantly, the binding energies of the representative precious metal lines were the same, within experimental error, for the two samples. This indicates that the promoter produces no significant changes in the electron density around the precious metal.

Altogether, the results reported here lead to the conclusion that the observed changes in catalytic activity produced by the addition of the promoters are not related to the formation of bulk alloys, nor can they be attributed to changes in the dispersion of the precious metal, to changes in the electronic density around the precious metal atoms, or to changes in the CO chemisorption capacity of the catalyst. It is likely that more subtle electronic phenomena are responsible for the effects of the promoters on the catalytic activity.

Conclusions

The preceding discussion has described four different catalysts that have been developed by Phillips Petroleum for use in carbon dioxide lasers. Each of the catalysts has been proven to be effective in numerous pulsed CO₂ TEA laser tests. Using simulated laser test conditions, the full size catalyst particles have global CO conversion rates between 1.4 and 2.2 cc CO converted per minute per gram of catalyst. The different particle shapes available allow optimization of pressure drop and gas flow profiles. Initial chemisorption studies, XRD and XPS studies have been conducted in an attempt to explain the role of activity promoters and how they increase CO conversion rates by over an order of magnitude. These studies have shown that the promoters do not significantly affect the precious metal dispersion or the electronic structure around the precious metal; in addition, the formation of solid solutions between the precious metals and promoters also do not seem to affect catalyst activity. Characterization studies are continuing which may allow us to elucidate what the exact role of the activity promoters are.

Acknowledgments

The authors wish to thank S. H. Brown, L. K. Reed and O. E. Helm for assistance in doing activity and chemisorption tests, and G. D. Parks, T. T. P. Cheung and L. R. Potts for the XPS experiments and interpretation.
References


Table 1. Relative volumes of H₂ and CO chemisorbed at 100 torr by unpromoted and promoted catalysts.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Promoted</th>
<th>Unpromoted</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A. Reduction temp=200 C. Promoted catalyst prepared by procedure A.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>0.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. Reduction temp=300 C. Promoted catalyst prepared by procedure B.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H₂</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CO</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td>1.1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 1. Apparatus used to measure CO oxidation rates.
Figure 2. Activity of LC-0100 catalyst at ambient temperature after two hour activation in hydrogen at 70°C and 300°C.

Figure 3. Activity of LC-0100 catalyst as a function of temperature for three samples of catalyst prepared over a 14 month interval.
Figure 4. Low temperature data for the LC-0100 catalyst as a function of hours on stream after reaching steady-state activity.

Figure 5. Phillips LC-0200 cordierite monolith CO oxidation catalyst.
Figure 6. Phillips LC-0300 CO oxidation catalyst.

Figure 7. Activity of LC-0300 catalyst at ambient temperature after activation at 100 C in hydrogen prior to testing.
Figure 8. Activity of LC-0400 catalyst at ambient temperature under simulated shipping conditions including air exposure followed by activation in H₂ at temperature shown.

Figure 9. [111] Peak for (A) unpromoted catalyst and (B) promoted catalyst prepared by procedure B.
SYNTHESIS, CHARACTERIZATION AND EVALUATION OF CO-OXIDATION CATALYSTS FOR HIGH REPETITION RATE CO₂ TEA LASERS

Thomas P. Moser
Hughes Aircraft Company
Electro-Optical and Data Systems Group
El Segundo, California

ABSTRACT

An extremely active class of noble metal catalysts supported on titania was developed and fabricated at Hughes for the recombination of oxygen (O₂) and carbon monoxide (CO) in closed-cycle CO₂ TEA lasers. The incipient wetness technique was used to impregnate titania and alumina pellets with precious metals including platinum and palladium. In particular, the addition of cerium (used as an "oxygen storage" promoter) produced an extremely active Pt/Ce/TiO₂ catalyst. By comparison, the complementary Pt/Ce/γ-Al₂O₃ catalyst was considerably less active. In general, chloride-free catalyst precursors proved critical in obtaining an active catalyst while also providing uniform metal distributions throughout the support structure. Detailed characterization of the Pt/Ce/TiO₂ catalyst by both SEM and EDX analyses demonstrated uniform dendritic crystal growth of the metals throughout the support, while ESCA analysis was used to characterized the oxidation states of Pt, Ce and Ti. The performance of the catalysts was evaluated with an integral flow reactor system incorporating real time analysis of O₂ and CO. With this system, the transient and steady-state behavior of the catalysts were evaluated. The kinetic evaluation was complemented by tests in a compact, closed-cycle Hughes CO₂ TEA laser operating at a pulse repetition rate of 100 Hz with a catalyst temperature of 75 to 95°C. The Pt/Ce/TiO₂ catalyst was compatible with a ¹³C¹⁶O₂ gas fill.

INTRODUCTION

Long lifetime, high repetition rate CO₂ TEA lasers are required for a number of important applications including advanced rangefinding and chemical detection. The primary life-limiting process of such lasers is the generation of oxygen or some unknown coincidently formed species in the glow discharge. If such a
species accumulates to a sufficient concentration, the discharge can rapidly degenerate into an arcing process. To prevent arcing, a catalyst can be used to maintain oxygen levels and other deleterious species below consequential levels.

With the increasing demand for high energy, rapidly pulsed CO\textsubscript{2} lasers, considerable attention has been given to the application of CO oxidation catalysts in sealed lasers (1-16). For the most part, however, these investigations have been concerned with the testing of commercial CO oxidation catalysts not necessarily designed for laser applications.

The first extended operation of a sealed TEA laser was reported by Stark et al (1). Operating with high CO\textsubscript{2} levels (eg. 60% CO\textsubscript{2}, 40% N\textsubscript{2}, 0% He), they demonstrated the continuous operation of a 1 Hz laser aided by a hot (1100°C) platinum wire catalyst. Quantitative details regarding the performance of the platinum wire catalyst were provided by Stark and Harris (2). The hot wire approach was significantly limited in application, however. For high repetition rate devices, both rapid recirculation and cooling of the internal gases are required. Correspondingly, increased catalytic activity would be required to compensate for the increased oxygen production. Under such conditions, a hot platinum wire would consume a prohibitive amount of energy, while introducing an enormous heat removal problem.

With ever stringent engineering constraints posed by laser designs, the practical catalytic solution will likely include a "low temperature" (20 to 100°C) CO oxidation catalyst, preferably in either a monolithic or pellet form. Although highly active at low temperature, Hopcalite (60% MnO\textsubscript{2}, 40% CuO) has demonstrated only limited success (3), primarily because of its propensity to form dust and to deactivate by CO\textsubscript{2} adsorption and water contamination. Other catalytic systems include both alumina (Al\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{3}) (4, 5) and tin oxide (SnO\textsubscript{2}) (6-15) supported precious metals. In particular, the catalysts which utilize an SnO\textsubscript{2} support have received much attention, primarily because of their reported low temperature capabilities and compatibility with isotopic $^{12}\text{C}^{18}\text{O}_{2}$ lasers.

The present investigation involves the fabrication, characterization and evaluation of a new class of precious-metal laser catalysts supported on titania (TiO\textsubscript{2}) which use cerium as an "oxygen storage promoter" for improved low temperature activity. As an example, the detailed synthesis, characterization and evaluation of a robust (pellet) Pt/Ce/TiO\textsubscript{2} catalyst are presented. Results with a TEA laser using both $^{12}\text{C}^{16}\text{O}_{2}$ and $^{13}\text{C}^{16}\text{O}_{2}$ are also summarized.
EXPERIMENTAL

Support Material

Titania

The titania support was supplied as 1/8 inch extrudates from Norton Company as a 90/10 mixture of the anatase and rutile phases, respectively. Surface area analysis by the BET method yielded 34 m²/gram with an average pore diameter of 73 angstroms.

Alumina

The alumina support was supplied as 3.2 mm diameter spheres (Grace LBD) consisting primarily of gamma phase alumina. The BET surface area was 110 m²/gram.

Catalyst Preparation

The incipient wetness technique was used to impregnate blank titania (TiO₂) and alumina (γ-Al₂O₃) pellets with platinum, palladium, and cerium. Chloride-free catalyst precursors including tetraammineplatinum (II) nitrate, [Pt(NH₃)₄](NO₃)₂, tetraamminepalladium (II) nitrate, [Pd(NH₃)₄](NO₃)₂, and cerium nitrate, Ce(NO₃)₃·6H₂O were used as the source of platinum, palladium, and cerium, respectively. The specific pore volume of the support material was determined by measuring the saturation volume (pore volume as measured for a specific solvent) volumetrically with water. Once this saturation volume was known, a volumetric solution composed of the appropriate metal salts was prepared with a prescribed concentration level. This quantitative solution was then mixed with the appropriate mass of blank support, resulting in the physical adsorption of the solution onto the surface and into the interior of the pellet. A slight excess (ca. 5%) of solution was used in the impregnation procedure to allow uniform and complete saturation. The residual solution was retained for recovery and analysis. The catalyst preparation was completed by slowly drying the "wetted" catalyst pellets in a flowing air hood followed by activation in flowing helium (200°C; 2h), calcination in flowing oxygen (400°C; 4h), and reduction in flowing hydrogen (300°C; 4h). The metal loadings were determined by a material balance, taking into account the concentration of metal in the solution and the saturation volume of the support material.
Catalyst Characterization

BET Surface Area

A Quantasorb Jr. (Quantachrome Corporation) was used to measure surface areas by employing the single point BET method with nitrogen as the adsorbate.

Scanning Electron Microscopy (SEM)

Scanning electron micrographs were obtained with a Cambridge Stereoscan 250 Mk 3 Scanning Electron Microscope equipped with an EDAX PV9100 Energy Dispersive X-ray (EDX) analysis system. Micrographs were obtained with a backscattering detector, while a windowless detector was employed for EDX elemental detection down to the atomic weight of carbon.

Electron Spectroscopy for Chemical Analysis (ESCA)

Information concerning the oxidation states of Pt, Ce, and Ti were obtained by ESCA analysis. A Perkin Elmer 5500 ESCA/SAM with MgKα X-rays was used with a chamber pressure of approximately $10^{-9}$ torr. Spectra were referenced to the C 1s covalent peak at 284.6 eV.

Catalyst Evaluation

Figure 1 shows the flow scheme for the low flow catalyst test station. A certified gas mixture having a composition of 0.5% oxygen, 1.0% CO, 17% nitrogen, 17% CO2 and the balance helium was used for routine catalyst evaluation. Other gases including hydrogen, carbon monoxide, oxygen and helium were also deliverable for special processes, such as catalyst conditioning. The combination of high precision rotameters (Fisher Porter Model 10A3555) and individually calibrated mass flow controllers (Tylan Model FC-280) allowed for accurate and reproducible gas flow rates and the synthesis of special gas blends. The system pressure was monitored by an absolute pressure transducer/indicator. For real time gas analysis, a specifically tuned Beckman Industrial nondispersive infrared analyzer (Model 868) was used for CO analysis, while a Beckman oxygen analyzer (Model 755A) monitored oxygen levels. The reactor was fabricated from standard wall Pyrex tubing having an inner diameter of nominally 0.5 inches and a length of 15 inches (Figure 2). The catalyst pellets were charged to the reactor.
together with Pyrex spheres (1/8 inch in diameter) which served to minimize radial temperature gradients. The catalyst zone was held in place by "plugs" of Pyrex wool. The catalyst bed temperature was monitored with a sub-miniature type K sheathed thermocouple. The reactor was oriented vertically.

The catalytic activity for both CO and oxygen disappearance was calculated as:

\[
\text{Activity} = \frac{Q \, (X_{i,\text{inlet}} - X_{i,\text{outlet}})}{V_c}
\]

where

- \(Q\) = flow rate across catalyst bed (standard cm\(^3\)/min)
- \(X_{i}\) = mole fraction \( (i = O_2, \text{CO})\)
- \(V_c\) = volume of catalyst bed including void volume (cm\(^3\))

Laser Testbed

A sealed modular TE laser was used to investigate catalytic performance. The transmitter used a corona discharge for preionization with transverse gas flow. The modular approach was chosen to allow for both a compact 1 to 3 Hz source or as a 100 Hz device with the straightforward addition of a flow module. The fully integrated, closed-cycle modular laser assembly shown in Figure 3 consisted of, from top to bottom, a potted PFN, discharge module and optical bench, a side mounted catalyst/heat exchanger section, and a tangential fan. A more detailed description of the device was given previously (17).

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Role of Catalytic Precursors

The selection of an appropriate chemical complex type for Pt, Pd and Ce proved extremely critical for synthesizing an active catalyst. In particular, catalyst samples prepared with chloride-free metal salts such as tetraammineplatinum (II) nitrate, tetraamminepalladium (II) nitrate and cerium nitrate resulted in deep penetration of the metals into the interior of the titania pellet. By contrast, catalysts prepared with chloride-based metals, including
hexachloroplatinic acid-6-hydrate, resulted in "eggshell" metal distributions in the support structure. In all cases, the chloride-free preparations resulted in superior catalytic performance. The relatively lower catalytic activity associated with the chloride-based preparations resulted from poor metal dispersion coupled with the inactive nature of metal sites complexed with chloride ions.

Catalyst Supports and Promoters

Figures 4 and 5 show respectively the O₂ and CO disappearance activity for a series of Pt, Pd, Pt/Ce, and Pd/Ce catalysts supported on titania. The 2.0 wt% Pt/2.0 wt% Ce (Pt/Ce/TiO₂) catalyst clearly demonstrated the highest activity throughout the 25 to 200°C temperature range. The analogous 2.0 wt% Pd/2.0 wt% Ce (Pd/Ce/TiO₂) catalyst was not only less active than the Pt/Ce/TiO₂ variety, but also less active than the 4.4 wt% Pd (Pd/TiO₂) catalyst and the 3.8 wt% Pt (Pt/TiO₂) catalyst. Furthermore, the Pd/Ce/TiO₂ catalyst was the least active of the series. These results suggest a distinct synergistic effect between Pt and Ce which was not apparent between Pd and Ce. Moreover, the simple impregnation of Ce onto TiO₂ yielded an inactive material.

Inasmuch as alumina is one of the most common support materials, it provided a basis for comparison with other supported catalyst systems, particularly for metals supported on titania as in the present study. Figures 6 and 7 make a direct comparison between the 2.0 wt% Pt/2.0 wt% Ce on titania (Pt/Ce/TiO₂) catalyst and the 2.0 wt% Pt/2.0 wt% Ce on gamma alumina (Pt/Ce/Al₂O₃) catalyst. Since the titania and alumina pellets had different particle densities, the activities were normalized on both a volume and mass basis (Figures 6 and 7, respectively). Despite having a much lower surface area (34 versus 110 m²/gram), the Pt/Ce/TiO₂ catalyst was considerably more active than the Pt/Ce/Al₂O₃ variety. Whereas the Pt/Ce/TiO₂ catalyst demonstrated considerable activity between 25 to 100°C, the Pt/Ce/Al₂O₃ catalyst was inactive in the same temperature range.

As with automotive catalysts (18), the addition of cerium apparently helps to balance the relatively weak adsorption of oxygen with the strong adsorption of carbon monoxide. Furthermore, as suggested by the above results, this "oxygen storage" property appears to be directly linked to a chemical interaction between Pt, Ce, and TiO₂.
In-Laser Testing

The modular CO\textsubscript{2} TE laser was tested for extended periods at a 100 Hz repetition rate in a completely sealed condition using the Hughes Pt/CE/TiO\textsubscript{2} catalyst. Typically, the laser was operated for several hours at a time, turned off overnight, and restarted the next day. The test results are as follows:

- 100 Hz repetition rate
- 80 mJ/pulse, no fall off over time
- 1 MW peak power
- 5\times10^6 total shots
- 75 to 95°C catalyst temperature
- Operation with $^{12}$C\textsubscript{16}O\textsubscript{2} or $^{13}$C\textsubscript{16}O\textsubscript{2}

The Pt/CE/TiO\textsubscript{2} catalyst is currently being tested in a higher energy (250 mJ) device at 200 Hz.

Characterization of Hughes Pt/CE/TiO\textsubscript{2} Catalyst

Scanning Electron Microscopy (SEM)

Figure 8 shows both a longitudinal and a transverse view of a sectioned catalyst pellet using a conventional high power microscope. The longitudinal cross section clearly shows a random distribution of Pt and Ce within the pores of the pellet. In addition, the extent of titania reduction or perhaps the density variation throughout the pellet is indicated qualitatively by the dark "band" about the pellet.

Using a backscattering SEM image technique, a mapping of the Pt/CE distribution was obtained. Figure 9a clearly shows the dendritic crystal growth of both Pt and Ce in the TiO\textsubscript{2} matrix. Figure 9b shows a close-up view of Figure 9a point A. EDX analysis of the exterior of the pellet (side surface point B, Figure 9a) indicated considerable amounts of Pt and Ce. By contrast, the dark portion of the catalyst pellet as viewed in Figure 8 was void of both Pt and Ce as indicated by the EDX spectrum.
Electron Spectroscopy for Chemical Analysis (ESCA)

Information concerning the oxidation states of Pt, Ce and Ti were obtained by ESCA analysis. This information lends insight into the redox (reduction/oxidation) mechanism functioning at the catalytic surface.

Figure 10 shows the Pt 4f ESCA spectrum for the Pt/Ce/TiO₂ catalyst, including both the raw data and fitted curves reflecting the different chemical states of platinum. The Pt 4f⁷/₂ peak at 70.6 eV and the Pt 4f⁵/₂ peak at 73.9 eV correspond to metallic platinum (19, 20). The curve fitting analysis indicated the presence of both PtO (oxidation state of Pt⁺²) and PtO₂ (oxidation state of Pt⁺⁴). Likewise, the Ce 3d ESCA spectrum (Figure 11) also indicated multiple oxidation states. The Ce 3d peaks at both 885.3 and 903.6 eV correspond to metallic cerium (21). The fitted Ce 3d peak at 881.2 eV is associated with Ce₂O₃ (oxidation state of Ce⁺³), whereas the fitted peak at 899.5 eV is associated with CeO₂ (oxidation state of Ce⁺⁴). Since it is generally assumed that lattice oxygen is responsible for the catalytic oxidation of carbon monoxide (22), the presence of multiple oxidation states for both Pt and Ce suggests these metals may participate in a redox mechanism.

The corresponding 2p ESCA spectrum for Ti is given in Figure 12. In contrast with the Pt and Ce spectra, the Ti spectrum indicated only a single oxidation state. The Ti 2p₃/₂ peak at 458.4 eV and the Ti 2p₁/₂ peak at 464.1 eV are associated with the Ti⁺⁴ oxidation state of TiO₂ (20, 23).

CONCLUSIONS

The development of laser catalysts at Hughes has led to significant improvements in the performance of long-life repetitively pulsed closed-cycle CO₂ TEA lasers. Laser demonstrations in excess of 10⁶ continuous shots at 100 Hz were facilitated by a Hughes Pt/Ce/TiO₂ catalyst functioning between 75 to 95°C. In addition, the compatibility of this catalyst was confirmed with an isotopic ¹³C¹⁶O₂ TEA laser.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ACRONYMS</th>
<th>EXPANSIONS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>BET</td>
<td>Brunauer, Emmett, and Teller</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EDX</td>
<td>Energy dispersive X-ray</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ESCA</td>
<td>Electron Spectroscopy for Chemical Analysis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PFN</td>
<td>Pulsed frequency network</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEM</td>
<td>Scanning electron microscopy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TE</td>
<td>Transversely excited</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEA</td>
<td>Transversely-excited atmospheric pressure configuration</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The author wishes to thank Dan Demeo and Jerry Meldrum of the Hughes Technology Support Division for catalyst characterization by ESCA and SEM, respectively. In-laser catalyst testing and TE laser development were performed by Wayde Affleck, Dr. David Cohn, Robert Eldridge, and Mike Hasselbeck of the Hughes Advanced Tactical Programs Division and Dr. Tom Watson of the Hughes Industrial Products Division. The catalyst development work was supported by a Hughes independent research and development program.

REFERENCES


Figure 1. Flow scheme for low flow catalyst test station.

Figure 2. Catalytic reactor.
Figure 3. Modular TE laser.

Figure 4. Oxygen disappearance activity for titania-supported Hughes catalysts.
Figure 5. Carbon monoxide disappearance activity for titania supported Hughes catalysts.

Figure 6. Comparison of alumina- and titania-supported Hughes Pt/Ce catalysts: Activity normalized on a volume basis.
Figure 7. Comparison of alumina- and titania-supported Hughes Pt/Ce catalysts: Activity normalized on a mass basis.

Figure 8. Longitudinal and transverse views of a sectioned Hughes Pt/Ce/TiO$_2$ catalyst pellet.
Figure 9. SEM backscattering image of a Hughes Pt/Ce/TiO$_2$ catalyst: (a) longitudinal view, (b) longitudinal close-up, point A.
Figure 10. Platinum 4f ESCA spectrum of the Hughes Pt/Ce/TiO$_2$ catalyst.

Figure 11. Cerium 3d ESCA spectrum of the Hughes Pt/Ce/TiO$_2$ catalyst.
Figure 12. Titanium 2p ESCA spectrum of the Hughes Pt/Ce/TiO$_2$ catalyst.
ALTERNATIVE CATALYSTS FOR LOW-TEMPERATURE CO OXIDATION

Steven D. Gardner and Gar B. Hoflund
Department of Chemical Engineering
University of Florida
Gainesville, FL

David R. Schryer, Jacqueline Schryer, Billy T. Upchurch and David R. Brown*
NASA Langley Research Center
Hampton, VA

ABSTRACT

MnO$_x$, Ag/MnO$_x$, Au/MnO$_x$, Cu/MnO$_x$, Pd/MnO$_x$, Pt/MnO$_x$, Ru/MnO$_x$, Au/CeO$_x$ and Au/Fe$_2$O$_3$ were synthesized and tested for CO oxidation activity in low concentrations of stoichiometric CO and O$_2$ at 30-75°C. Catalytic activity was measured for periods as long as 18000 minutes. At 75°C Au/MnO$_x$ is most active sustaining nearly 100% CO conversion for 10000 minutes. It also retains high activity at 50 and 30°C with negligible decay in activity. A direct comparison between an unpretreated 10% Au/MnO$_x$ catalyst and an optimized 19.5% Pt/SnO$_2$ (pretreated) catalyst shows that the Au/MnO$_x$ catalyst exhibits much higher catalytic activity and far superior decay characteristics. Other catalysts including Au/CeO$_x$ and Au/Fe$_2$O$_3$ also perform well. The Cu/MnO$_x$ exhibits a high initial activity which decays rapidly. After the decay period the activity remains very stable making Cu/MnO$_x$ a potential candidate for long-term applications such as CO$_2$ lasers in space.

INTRODUCTION

The catalytic oxidation of carbon monoxide near ambient temperatures has important applications. Closed-cycle CO$_2$ lasers produce CO and O$_2$ in the laser discharge resulting in a rapid loss of output power. This problem can be overcome by incorporating a low-temperature CO oxidation catalyst into the laser system which converts the dissociated products back into CO$_2$ (1-3). Also, air filtration devices often contain catalysts to oxidize dangerous levels of toxic CO. Such devices are utilized in fire safety equipment and in underground mines as respiratory aids.

Consequently, the development of low-temperature CO oxidation catalysts has received considerable attention (1-19). Although significant progress has been made with regard to understanding the reaction mechanism (6,7,10,13), there remains a need for development of catalysts which exhibit higher activities for prolonged periods at low temperatures (typically less than 100°C) and in the diverse range of oxidation environments which are encountered. Factors which determine oxygen availability and gaseous impurities often have a pronounced effect on catalyst performance. CO oxidation in ambient air has the advantages of excess O$_2$ and low CO$_2$ concentrations which facilitate the reaction considerably. Consequently, numerous materials are known to oxidize CO in excess O$_2$ at low temperatures (4,5,14-17), but complications due to presence of humidity and/or air pollutants are often detrimental to their activity. In CO$_2$ lasers, CO and O$_2$ are present in small stoichiometric quantities in a large amount of CO$_2$. Although the catalytic reaction benefits from the fact that the lasers usually operate at temperatures somewhat above ambient (25-100°C), catalytic CO oxidation is difficult under these conditions.

*Now Erik J. Kielin
Recently, Haruta and coworkers prepared supported-gold catalysts on various base-metal oxides including MnO\textsubscript{x}, Fe\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{3}, Co\textsubscript{3}O\textsubscript{4}, NiO and CuO and determined their catalytic activities toward the oxidation of H\textsubscript{2} and/or CO \((18,19)\). Most of the CO oxidation runs were carried out using 1 volume % CO in dry air. At 0°C Au/Fe\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{3} and Au/NiO maintain essentially 100% CO conversion under the flow conditions used over a 7-day test period. Similar performance was also observed for Au/Fe\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{3} and Au/Co\textsubscript{3}O\textsubscript{4} at 30°C in 76% relative humidity. Therefore, these catalysts appear to be quite useful in air purification devices, but activities in the presence of air contaminants were not determined. These catalysts may be useful in CO\textsubscript{2} lasers even though the reaction conditions are quite different as described above. It is interesting to note that Haruta and coworkers apparently did not examine the behavior of Au/MnO\textsubscript{x} toward CO oxidation.

Catalysts consisting of Pt and/or Pd supported on tin oxide have been researched extensively for use in CO\textsubscript{2} lasers \((1-13)\). Although these materials can exhibit considerable CO oxidation activity in this application, there are complications which must be overcome. Acceptable activity is observed only after the catalyst undergoes a reductive pretreatment. Unfortunately, such pretreatments often lead to considerable induction periods often lasting several days during which the observed activity declines before reaching a maximum \((7)\). Even after acceptable activity is recovered these materials exhibit a steady decay in performance over time. Efforts to understand and correct these problems continue \((6-10)\).

The purpose of the present study is to explore the behavior of materials other than platinized tin oxide as catalysts for low-temperature CO oxidation particularly with regard to CO\textsubscript{2} laser applications. Several materials were synthesized and screened for CO oxidation activity using small concentrations of stoichiometric CO and O\textsubscript{2} in He and temperatures between 30 and 75°C. The tests were run for periods as long as 18000 minutes in order to observe the induction and decay characteristics of the catalysts.

**CATALYSTS PREPARATION**

A review of the literature provided a basis for selection of support materials examined in this study which include iron oxide (Fe\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{3}), nonstoichiometric manganese oxides (MnO\textsubscript{x}), and ceria (CeO\textsubscript{x}) where x is between 1.5 and 2. The materials investigated were synthesized using established impregnation and coprecipitation techniques \((20)\). The samples prepared include MnO\textsubscript{x}, Pt/MnO\textsubscript{x}, Ag/MnO\textsubscript{x}, Pd/MnO\textsubscript{x}, CuO/MnO\textsubscript{x}, Au/MnO\textsubscript{x}, Au/CeO\textsubscript{x} and Au/Fe\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{3}.

The MnO\textsubscript{x} was used as received from the Kerr-McGee Company, U.S.A. It was prepared by the electrolytic oxidation of manganous sulfate and has a B.E.T. surface area of 74 m\textsuperscript{2}/g. The MnO\textsubscript{x} served as a sample itself as well as an impregnation support for other materials.

Two Pt/MnO\textsubscript{x} samples (0.2 wt% Pt) were prepared by impregnation of MnO\textsubscript{x} using an aqueous solution of Na\textsubscript{2}Pt(OH)\textsubscript{6}. Sample #1 was dried in air at 280°C for 4.5 hours while sample #2 was dried in air at 75°C for 3 hours. Pd/MnO\textsubscript{x} (0.2 wt% Pd) was prepared by impregnating MnO\textsubscript{x} with an aqueous solution of PdCl\textsubscript{2}. The product was dried in air at 280°C for 4.5 hours.
A sample which contained admixtures of CuO and MnO\textsubscript{x} was prepared from the products of several procedures. Procedure A involved coprecipitation from aqueous solutions of CuSO\textsubscript{4} + sucrose and KMnO\textsubscript{4}. The precipitate was washed with water and dried in air at 105°C for 15 hours. The Cu:Mn molar ratio was approximately 1.4. In procedure B the former product was dried in air at 280°C for 2 hours. In procedure C MnO\textsubscript{x} was precipitated from aqueous solutions of sucrose and KMnO\textsubscript{4}. The precipitate was washed and dried as outlined in procedure A. The final product consisted of an admixture of 0.4 grams from procedure A, 0.7 grams from procedure B, 0.3 grams from procedure C and 0.2 grams of commercial CuO powder.

A technique in which Mn(OH)\textsubscript{2} was precipitated in the presence of ultrafine Ru powder was utilized to prepare a 2 wt% Ru/MnO\textsubscript{x} sample. A solution of Mn(NO\textsubscript{3})\textsubscript{2} was added dropwise to a stirred mixture of Ru powder in NH\textsubscript{4}OH. The resulting product was dried and calcined at 400°C for 2 hours.

Four supported Au samples were synthesized via coprecipitation from aqueous HAuCl\textsubscript{4} and the nitrate of the corresponding support metal. The composition of the materials is approximately 5 at% Au/MnO\textsubscript{x}, 10 at% Au/MnO\textsubscript{x}, 20 at% Au/CeO\textsubscript{x} and 5 at% Au/Fe\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{3} on a Au/metal basis. In each case the appropriate precursor solutions were added dropwise to a stirred solution of sodium carbonate at room temperature. After washing and drying the precipitates were calcined in air at 400°C for 4 hours. Two Au/Fe\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{3} samples were prepared which differed only in the temperature of the wash water utilized (25°C and 80°C).

EXPERIMENTAL

The reactor used to test the CO oxidation activity of the catalysts has been described previously (11). Screening of catalysts for CO oxidation has typically been carried out using a test gas consisting of a few percent CO in air (excess oxygen), but the catalytic behavior under stoichiometric CO and O\textsubscript{2} and in the presence of CO\textsubscript{2} has not been determined. Since the catalytic behavior can vary considerably under different environments as described above, it is necessary to perform such experiments. Except for the data shown in figure 9, all tests were conducted using 0.15 grams of catalyst and a reaction gas mixture of 1% CO, 0.5% O\textsubscript{2} and 2% Ne in helium at a pressure of 1 atm. flowing at 10 sccm. The reaction temperatures investigated were 75, 50 and 30°C as noted. The conversions are quite high under these conditions which correspond to operating the reactor in an integral mode.

In most cases the catalysts were tested as prepared without additional pretreatments. Unless noted otherwise, each catalyst was loaded in the reactor and exposed to flowing helium for about one hour as the reaction temperature stabilized. Then the helium flow was changed to the reaction gas mixture and product sampling was begun. At predetermined time intervals, an automated sampling valve directed a small fraction of the reaction products to a gas chromatograph for analysis of %CO\textsubscript{2} yield, %CO loss and %O\textsubscript{2} loss, and the results were plotted versus time.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

During these initial activity screening experiments, emphasis is placed upon characteristics of the overall CO oxidation activity curves with respect
to temperature and time. An appropriate catalyst for use in CO₂ lasers must not only exhibit high activity at low temperatures (25-100°C) but also maintain acceptable activity over a lifetime of up to 3 years. Since a catalyst cannot be practically tested for a 3-year lifetime, its activity profile must be extrapolated with reasonable confidence. Nevertheless, it is necessary to exercise caution when evaluating potential catalysts for CO₂ lasers because a catalyst which exhibits the best activity initially might succumb to decay mechanisms which render it inferior after extended use. Consequently, a catalyst exhibiting only marginal activity initially may become the optimal choice if the corresponding activity decay remains negligible.

CO oxidation activity curves for several MnOₓ-based catalysts appear in figure 1. Initially, MnOₓ and Cu/MnOₓ exhibit the highest CO oxidation activities although their performance rapidly deteriorates. However, after about 2000 minutes the reaction curve for Cu/MnOₓ appears to approach a steady-state conversion with negligible activity decay. MnOₓ may approach a more active steady-state conversion but more extensive testing is required to be certain. Even though the Pt/MnOₓ #1 and Ag/MnOₓ samples display superior activity throughout most of the test period, extrapolation of the data in figure 1 indicate that Cu/MnOₓ may be the optimal catalyst in a long-term run.

Figure 1 also depicts an interesting comparison between the catalytic activities of Pt/MnOₓ #1 (dried for 4.5 hours at 280°C) and Pt/MnOₓ #2 (dried for 3 hours at 75°C). The poor activity exhibited by Pt/MnOₓ #2 may be the result of incomplete removal of surface impurities (such as Na, Cl or OH) associated with the impregnation step. However, as found in previous studies of MnO₂ and MnO₂-CuO catalysts (21-23), the inactivity is most likely the result of incomplete surface activation. MnOₓ-based catalysts usually require heating between 100-200°C in air or oxygen to produce an active surface. The heat treatments apparently activate the surface through the creation of reactive sites via partial surface reduction depletion of adsorbed water or surface hydroxyl groups, and/or concurrent micropore generation.

An interesting observation is that the reaction profiles of Pt/MnOₓ #1 and Ag/MnOₓ are remarkably similar. This is unexpected based on the different catalytic properties of Pt and Ag. It is possible that this behavior results primarily from exposure of MnOₓ to similar basic solutions followed by drying in air at 280°C for 4.5 hours. The activity curve for pure MnOₓ (as-received and common to both samples) is quite different in character, which is consistent with this hypothesis. Nevertheless, both materials performed well during the 10000-minute test period oxidizing 70-80% of available CO at 75°C.

As mentioned above Pt/SnO₂ catalysts have received considerable attention for use in CO₂ lasers. Figure 2 shows a comparison of CO oxidation performance between the Pt/MnOₓ #1 sample (see figure 1) and a commercial Pt/SnO₂ catalyst manufactured by Engelhard Industries. At 75°C the Pt/MnOₓ #1 sample exhibits superior activity after approximately 2500 minutes of reaction. Due to the limited reaction data for Pt/SnO₂, further comparisons require data extrapolation. Pt/MnOₓ #1 represents the optimal catalyst over an extended time period assuming that the indicated trends continue. This also is true for Ag/MnOₓ which behaves identically to Pt/MnOₓ #1.

Figure 2 represents a valid comparison because the sample size and experimental parameters used were identical in both tests. It should be noted,
however, that the Pt/SnO\textsubscript{2} was pretreated in a 5\% CO/He stream at 225°C for 1 hour prior to activity testing. Such reductive pretreatments significantly enhance the performance of Pt/SnO\textsubscript{2} catalysts (7). A surface characterization study of the changes induced during pretreatment of the Engelhard catalyst has been carried out by Drawdy et al. (10). The fact that no pretreatments were used for the MnO\textsubscript{x}-based catalysts is an advantage. Furthermore, since the precious metal loading for the Pt/MnO\textsubscript{x} #1 and Ag/MnO\textsubscript{x} samples is only 0.2 wt\% (compared with 2 wt\% for the Pt/SnO\textsubscript{2} catalyst), there also appears to be an economic advantage over the Engelhard catalyst. Of course, the Ag/MnO\textsubscript{x} catalyst is the least costly.

The fact that reductive pretreatments activate Pt/SnO\textsubscript{2} catalysts provided motivation to investigate the effects of similar pretreatments on Pt/MnO\textsubscript{x} catalysts. Two pretreatment conditions were used in which the Pt/MnO\textsubscript{x} #1 sample was exposed to 5\% CO/He for 1 hour at 125 and 225°C. The effects on catalytic performance are shown in figure 3. It is clear that the pretreatments are detrimental to the CO oxidation activity of Pt/MnO\textsubscript{x}. In fact, the observed activity of Pt/MnO\textsubscript{x} decreases with increasing pretreatment temperature; a trend opposite to that which is observed for Pt/SnO\textsubscript{2} catalysts (7). A possible explanation may involve the reducibility of the MnO\textsubscript{x} and SnO\textsubscript{2} supports. It appears that catalysts based upon these materials require a certain degree of surface reduction for optimal activity. There is evidence that a completely dehydroxylated or an entirely oxygenated MnO\textsubscript{x} surface is not active toward low-temperature CO oxidation (21,22). Similarly, surface hydroxyl groups are believed to be instrumental in the CO oxidation mechanism over Pt/SnO\textsubscript{2} (7-10). Given the relative instability of MnO\textsubscript{x} with respect to SnO\textsubscript{2}, such an optimum degree of surface reduction most likely results from milder pretreatments than those used to generate the data shown in figure 3. In fact, heat treatments in air or oxygen appear to be more beneficial for MnO\textsubscript{x} CO oxidation catalysts (21,22,24-26). Although the CO reductive pretreatments at 125 and 225°C are appropriate for Pt/SnO\textsubscript{2}, they apparently are too severe for Pt/MnO\textsubscript{x}.

Additional insight on the pretreatment effects may be gained by considering the initial reaction characteristics with regard to CO\textsubscript{2} production, CO loss and O\textsubscript{2} loss (determined by GC analysis). These data are shown in figures 4, 5 and 6 for Pt/MnO\textsubscript{x} catalysts which were not pretreated, pretreated at 125°C and pretreated at 255°C respectively. For unpretreated Pt/MnO\textsubscript{x} #1, figure 4 shows that a considerable amount of catalyst surface oxygen is utilized in CO\textsubscript{2} formation during the early stages of reaction because the O\textsubscript{2} loss is much lower than the CO\textsubscript{2} production. The participation of catalyst oxygen during CO oxidation has been observed for MnO\textsubscript{x} catalysts previously (14,25-27). After a 125°C CO pretreatment, the catalyst activity is decreased, and this decrease is accompanied by a decrease in the utilization of catalyst oxygen as shown in figure 5. Since the curves now nearly coincide, the early stages of CO oxidation on this pretreated surface appears catalytic in nature with only gas-phase oxygen being utilized. The data of figure 6 obtained after pretreating in CO at 225°C indicate essentially opposite behavior to that shown in figure 4. That is, the surface appears to have been reduced to a point where gas-phase oxygen is utilized not only in CO\textsubscript{2} formation but in catalyst regeneration as well. Even though the catalyst surface acquires excess oxygen from the gas phase, this fresh surface oxygen does not appear to participate in the reaction or restore the catalytic activity which was lost during the pretreatment.
A consistent interpretation of the data in figures 4-6 may be realized by invoking a surface REDOX mechanism for CO oxidation. The active surface in figure 4 appears to reach a situation wherein both surface and gas-phase oxygen participate in the reaction. The active surface is partially reduced after the first 30 minutes of reaction, and the extent of reduction depends upon the relative rates of surface reduction by CO and reoxidation by gas-phase O₂. During the CO pretreatments, the surface can be reduced to such an extent that catalyst oxygen is not available for reaction. Therefore, the resulting surfaces are not as active toward CO oxidation. These data suggest that it might be possible to determine optimal pretreatment conditions and that these optimal conditions would be less severe than the ones used in this study. The exact form(s) of the active surface oxygen species remains to be determined.

Figure 7 shows the CO oxidation performance of Au/CeOₓ, Au/Fe₂O₃ #₁ and Au/Fe₂O₃ #₂ at 75, 50 and 30°C. Several important features appear in these activity curves. The Au/CeOₓ exhibits very high activity at 75°C oxidizing greater than 80% of the available CO. Also, the reaction profile exhibits negligible decay over 10000 minutes. This represents a significant improvement over the performance of Pt/MnOₓ #₁ and Ag/MnOₓ shown in figure 1. At 50°C Au/CeOₓ continues to perform well maintaining a 43% CO₂ yield.

Figure 7 also provides an interesting comparison between Au/Fe₂O₃ #₁ (washed with hot water) and Au/Fe₂O₃ #₂ (washed with cold water). The activity of Au/Fe₂O₃ #₁ is clearly superior although some decay in performance is evident. Surface Cl is generally believed to inhibit low-temperature CO oxidation. Therefore, the difference in activity of the two samples may be attributable to poisoning by surface chlorine (originating from the gold precursor HAuCl₄) which is not as effectively removed by washing with cold water compared to hot water. Nevertheless, it is interesting to note that the activity of Au/Fe₂O₃ #₂ steadily increases with time (negative or inverse decay). This behavior may be a consequence of some surface process which removes the surface Cl as the reaction proceeds.

It is interesting to compare the performance of Au/Fe₂O₃ #₂ with that of a Au/Fe₂O₃ catalyst investigated by Haruta et al. (18,19). They observed that Au/Fe₂O₃ is essentially 100% efficient in oxidizing 1% CO in air even below 0°C. The lower activities found in this study apparently are due to the difficulties involved in oxidizing CO in a stoichiometric mixture as described above.

CO oxidation activity curves for a second set of MnOₓ-based materials appear in figure 8. The data indicate that Au/MnOₓ is clearly the most active catalyst examined in this study. At 75°C, Au/MnOₓ sustains nearly 100% CO₂ yield over a 10000 minute period, and excellent activity is also observed at 50 and 30°C. At all temperatures the activity profiles are exceptional in that they exhibit negligible decay over the entire test period.

Figure 8 also shows the activity curves for two Ag/MnOₓ samples (0.2 wt% and 1.0 wt% Ag). As stated above, the two samples were prepared in a similar manner differing only in Ag content. The data indicate that small Ag loadings result in better catalytic behavior. Both reaction profiles are similar up to 1000 minutes of reaction after which the 1 wt% Ag/MnOₓ sample exhibits accelerated decay in activity.
Although Pd/MnO$_x$ and Ru/MnO$_x$ are the least active catalysts according to the data in figure 8, significant conversions are nevertheless observed. However, both these two materials and the others used in this study probably would be improved by optimizing preparation and pretreatment techniques. Such optimization studies will be carried out for the more promising catalysts particularly Au/MnO$_x$.

Most of the effort related to developing a low-temperature CO oxidation catalyst thus far has been expended on platinized tin oxide systems. Therefore, it is important to compare the behavior of the Au/MnO$_x$ and Pt/SnO$_2$ catalysts. This comparison is shown in figure 9 for an optimized 19.5% Pt/SnO$_2$ catalyst and a 10% Au/MnO$_x$ catalyst using 0.1 g of each and a flow rate of 10 sccm at about 50°C. The Pt/SnO$_2$ catalyst was optimally pretreated, and the Au/MnO$_x$ catalyst was not pretreated. The optimized Pt/SnO$_2$ catalyst is nearly twice as active as the Engelhard Pt/SnO$_2$ catalyst. As observed in figure 9, the activity of the Pt/SnO$_2$ catalyst is high initially but rapidly drops to about 42% and then continues to decline slowly. Outgassing results in the catalyst regaining its initial high activity followed by a rapid loss in activity to value of about 35% with continuing decline in activity. The activity of the Au/MnO$_x$ catalyst is initially about 78%. It rises rapidly to almost 90% and then remains constant over the duration of the test. Outgassing has little effect on the activity of the Au/MnO$_x$ catalyst. This direct comparison demonstrates that the Au/MnO$_x$ catalyst is vastly superior to the optimized Pt/SnO$_2$ catalyst with respect to both catalytic activity and decay characteristics. Furthermore, the Au/MnO$_x$ catalyst is much less costly than the Pt/SnO$_2$ catalyst because about half the amount of Au is required per unit weight of catalyst, Au costs about three-fourths as much as Pt, and the activity of Au/MnO$_x$ is more than twice that of Pt/SnO$_2$ so less than half the total weight of the Au/MnO$_x$ catalyst would be required for a given application. The fact that no pretreatment is required for the Au/MnO$_x$ catalyst is also a significant advantage with regard to laser applications. Taking all of these considerations into account, there is no justification for further development of platinized tin oxide systems for low-temperature CO oxidation applications. Efforts are continuing by Hoflund, Gardner, Schryer and Uphchurch to support the Au/MnO$_x$ catalysts on monolith supports, test these monolith supported catalysts, and characterize the Au/MnO$_x$ catalysts.

**SUMMARY**

Selected materials have been prepared and tested as low-temperature CO oxidation catalysts for long-term use in CO$_2$ lasers. The materials were prepared utilizing impregnation and coprecipitation techniques and include MnO$_x$, Pt/MnO$_x$, Ag/MnO$_x$, Pd/MnO$_x$, Cu/MnO$_x$, Ru/MnO$_x$, Au/MnO$_x$, Au/CoO$_x$ and Au/Fe$_2$O$_3$. Each was tested for CO oxidation activity in low concentrations of stoichiometric CO and O$_2$ at temperatures between 30 and 75°C. Although most of the materials exhibit significant CO oxidation activity, Au/MnO$_x$ is exceptionally active. At 75°C, Au/MnO$_x$ sustains nearly 100% CO$_2$ yield for 10000 minutes with no evidence of activity decay under the test conditions used. Exceptional activities are also observed at 50 and 30°C. Many of the catalysts tested perform better than a platinized tin oxide catalyst either with regard to activity, decay characteristics or both. For example, Cu/MnO$_x$ has a lower activity than several of the catalysts tested, but it shows negligible decay making it a potential candidate for long-term performance. Pt/MnO$_x$ #1 and Ag/MnO$_x$ exhibit similar and higher activities but decay more rapidly than
Cu/MnO_x and less rapidly than the commercially available platinized tin oxide. Pretreatment in CO at 125 and 225°C decreases the activity. Optimization studies of preparative and pretreatment variables need to be performed in order to further increase the performance of low-temperature CO oxidation catalysts.

A direct comparison between the catalytic behavior of a Au/MnO_x catalyst and an optimized Pt/SnO_2 catalyst has been carried out. The performance of the Au/MnO_x catalyst is vastly superior to that of the Pt/SnO_2 catalyst with regard to both activity and decay characteristics. Combined with the facts that the Au/MnO_x catalyst requires no pretreatment and is less costly than Pt/SnO_2 catalysts, it appears that the Au/MnO_x catalyst is the appropriate choice for CO_2 laser applications.
Figure 1. CO oxidation activity of 0.2 wt% Pt/MnO_x #1, 0.2 wt% Ag/MnO_x, MnO_x, 60 at% Cu/MnO_x and 0.2 wt% Pt/MnO_x #2 at 75°C as a function of time.

Figure 2. Comparison of CO oxidation activity between 0.2 wt% Pt/MnO_x #1 and a commercial 2 wt% Pt/SnO_2 catalyst at 75°C.
Figure 3. Effect of pretreatment at 125 and 225°C in 5% CO/He for 0.2 wt% Pt/MnO$_x$ #1 on catalytic CO oxidation at 75°C.

Figure 4. % CO$_2$ yield with corresponding % loss CO and O$_2$ for unpretreated 0.2 wt% Pt/MnO$_x$ #1 (75°C reaction temperature).
Figure 5. % CO₂ yield with corresponding % loss CO and O₂ for 0.2 wt% Pt/MnOₓ #1 pretreated in 5% CO/He for 1 hour at 125°C (75°C reaction temperature).

Figure 6. % CO₂ yield with corresponding % loss CO and O₂ for 0.2 wt% Pt/MnOₓ #1 pretreated in 5% CO/He for 1 hour at 225°C (75°C reaction temperature).
Figure 7. CO oxidation activity of 20 at% Au/CeO$_x$, 5 at% Au/Fe$_2$O$_3$ #1 and 5 at% Au/Fe$_2$O$_3$ #2 at 75, 50 and 30°C as a function of time.

Figure 8. CO oxidation activity of 5 at% Au/MnO$_x$, 0.2 wt% Pd/MnO$_x$, 2 wt% Ru/MnO$_x$, 0.2 wt% Ag/MnO$_x$ and 1.0 wt% Ag/MnO$_x$ at 75, 50 and 30°C as a function of time.
Activity Comparison of Pt/SnO$_2$ and Au/MnO$_x$

- 10% Au/MnO$_x$ (1/5/90), untreated
- 19.5% Pt/SnO$_2$ (NASA) pretreatment: 5% CO/He at 125 °C for 180 min.

Figure 9. Activity comparison of Pt/SnO$_2$ and Au/MnO$_x$. 

135
REFERENCES


INTRODUCTION

Pulsed CO₂ lasers have many applications in aeronautics, space research, weather monitoring and other areas. Full exploitation of the potential of these lasers is hampered by the dissociation of CO₂ that occurs during laser operation. The development of closed-cycle CO₂ lasers requires active CO-O₂ recombination (CO oxidation) catalysts and design methods for implementation of catalysts inside lasers. This paper will discuss the performance criteria and constraints involved in the design of catalyst configurations for use in a closed-cycle laser and will present several design studies performed with a computerized design program that we have written. Trade-offs between catalyst activity and dimensions, flow channel dimensions, pressure drop, O₂ conversion and other variables will be discussed.

A pulsed CO₂ laser produces useful laser light output when the laser gas volume is exposed to a high electrical potential for a period on the order of milliseconds [1,2]. Low lying vibrational-rotational energy level CO₂ molecules are excited to higher energy levels. The relaxation of the excited molecules to low lying energy levels produces infrared radiation (=10µm). The energy deposited by the electrical discharge alters the composition of the gas mixture by dissociation of CO₂ into stoichiometric ratios of CO and O₂. In a high pulse repetition rate (PRR) CO₂ laser system, without a method of recombing the CO and O₂, the laser gas O₂ concentration would continue to increase with time. Depending on the particular system used, O₂ concentrations above a threshold level, on the order of 1%, severely degrade the laser output quality. The lasing process also raises the temperature of the laser gas volume. The output of the laser is sensitive to the temperature of the operating gas due to the effect of temperature on the distribution of CO₂ molecules among the rotational-vibrational energy levels.

An open-cycle laser system requires a continuous supply of fresh gas to maintain O₂ concentrations below threshold levels. The higher the PRR, the higher the fresh gas flow rate required to maintain acceptable O₂ concentrations. If rare isotope CO₂ gases [1,3], such as ¹²C¹⁸O₂, were to be used in an open-cycle laser system, the cost of supplying large quantities of CO₂ gases would be prohibitive. The safety requirements for handling and for the disposal of CO, O₂, and CO₂ gases is another concern for open-cycle systems. Clearly, for portable uses, such as in satellites or in the field, open-cycle system operation is not feasible.

*Author to whom correspondence should be addressed.
Closed-cycle systems can be envisioned to require a one time charge of the operating gas and to operate for a given number of pulses (>10^7) at a specified PRR and power output [4-7]. Portable closed-cycle systems would necessarily have power consumption constraints and, therefore, be limited in the output power and PRR. In a typical closed-cycle CO2 laser system (Fig. 1), a gas mixture, comprised of CO2 and other "inert" gases, is continuously recirculated through the system by a blower. The recombination of CO and O2 is accomplished by the monolith catalyst section of the system (Fig. 2) and provides the laser section with a fresh supply of operating gas. The heat exchangers allow for the operation of the monolith catalyst section at elevated temperatures while maintaining moderate laser section temperatures. The monolith catalyst material is very porous (high surface area) and has catalytic material dispersed throughout. The performance of the monolith catalyst is measured by the section's ability to recombine CO and O2, the size and weight of the monolith, and the pressure drop produced as a result of gas flow through the monolith. Monolith catalyst performance is dependent on a number of interrelated factors, such as the catalyst's geometry, convective heat and mass transport rates from the bulk gas to the catalyst, inlet gas properties, inlet molar gas flow rate, and catalytic activity. A monolith support is chosen over other supports, e.g. powders, beads, etc., because of the reduced level of particulate production, and the sturdiness of the monolith under high volumetric gas flow conditions.

MONOLITH CATALYST SECTION MODEL

A flexible model of the monolith catalyst may be developed to determine the bulk-average gas temperature, composition, and pressure along the length of the monolith. The adjustable parameters required to specify the operating condition of the monolith are listed in Table 1. The model assumptions, balance equations, and model results follow.

![Diagram of a typical closed-cycle CO2 laser](image)
Model Assumptions

- Steady state conditions.
- Identical conditions exist in each channel of the monolith.
- Channel gas flow is laminar and fully developed. The neglect of entrance effects for heat and mass transfer calculations provide for a conservative estimate of the amount of catalyst required. Pressure drop due to entrance and exit effects is neglected; therefore, the actual pressure drops will be somewhat greater than calculated.
- The kinetics of the reaction, $\frac{1}{2}O_2 + CO \rightarrow CO_2$, is first-order overall. That is, the reaction rate is $\propto [O_2]^a [CO]^b$, where the sum of $a$ and $b$ equals one. $O_2$ and $CO_2$ appear in stoichiometric ratios, $2:1 \equiv CO:O_2$. The concentration of $O_2$ is followed and the remaining species concentrations are calculated. The effect of temperature on the reaction rate is through an Arrhenius dependence of a reaction rate constant.
- Inlet gas composition, temperature and flow rate are known. Gas properties, viscosity, diffusivity, and thermal conductivity, are updated with changes in temperature, pressure, and reactant concentrations.
- Diffusivity in the porous catalytic layer is calculated using size and void fraction of micropores and macropores. Equimolar counterdiffusion in porous catalytic layer is assumed.
- Either adiabatic or isothermal monolith operating conditions can be selected by the operator. These two operating conditions provide the upper and lower bounds for oxygen conversion for a given inlet gas condition.
- Axial heat conduction in the porous catalytic layer and support is assumed to be negligible. For adiabatic monolith operation, transverse heat conduction in the porous catalytic layer and support is assumed to be such that the porous catalytic layer and support temperatures are uniform transversely.
• Slab geometry is used for calculation of the species concentration in the porous catalytic layer. A characteristic porous catalytic layer thickness is calculated to account for porous catalytic material in the channel corners.

• Heat and mass transport between the flowing gas and the channel walls are described using the limiting Sherwood (Sh∞) and Nusselt (Nu∞) numbers for constant wall concentration and temperature boundary conditions in square channels [8].

**Model balance equations**

The steady state conservation equations for O₂ in the flowing gas and O₂ in the porous catalytic layer are

\[
\frac{d\Phi}{d\zeta} = - \frac{\gamma}{\Gamma} \left[ \Phi_G - \Phi_W \right] , \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{d^2\Psi}{d\lambda^2} = \phi \Psi ,
\]

with initial and boundary conditions,

\[
\Phi_G = 1 \text{ at } \zeta = 0 , \quad \Psi = 1 \text{ at } \lambda = 0 \text{ for all } \zeta , \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{d\Psi}{d\lambda} = 0 \text{ at } \lambda = 1 .
\]

Φ₉ is the dimensionless bulk-average O₂ molar flow rate in the flowing gas. Variables and parameters are defined in detail in the notation list. Φ₉ is the O₂ concentration at the channel wall times bulk-average volumetric flow rate divided by the inlet bulk-average O₂ molar flow rate. [Φ₉ - Φ₉] is proportional to the concentration driving force for transport of O₂ from the flowing gas to the channel wall. ζ is the dimensionless distance down the length of the monolith. Ψ is the dimensionless O₂ concentration inside the porous catalytic layer at a dimensionless depth λ into the layer. The solution to Eqn. 2 yields an overall O₂ reaction rate in the porous catalytic layer as a function of Φ₉. At steady state, this reaction rate is equal to the rate of transport of O₂ from the flowing gas to the channel wall, and leads to

\[
\Phi_W = \frac{\Phi_G}{\alpha + 1} .
\]

The steady state energy balance on the flowing gas relates the rise in the dimensionless bulk-average temperature of the flowing gas, θ₉, to the heat transferred to the gas from the channel wall and yields

\[
\frac{d\theta}{d\zeta} = \left[ \frac{d_h S \St}{\Gamma} \right] \left[ \theta_G - \theta_W \right] , \quad \text{with initial condition, } \theta_G = 1 \text{ at } \zeta = 0 ,
\]

where θ₉ is the dimensionless bulk-average temperature of the flowing gas, and θ₉ is the dimensionless temperature at the channel wall. An energy balance on the porous catalytic layer equates the heat generation from the oxygen consumption reaction to the heat transferred from the porous catalytic layer and yields
Combining the two energy balance equations, Eqns. 7 and 9, and substituting for $\Phi_W$ using Eqn. 6 results in two final differential equations to be integrated,

$$\frac{d\Phi_G}{d\zeta} = -\left[\frac{\gamma}{\alpha\gamma} + \frac{\Gamma}{\Gamma}\right]^{-1} \Phi_G , \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{d\theta_G}{d\zeta} = \left[\frac{[d_h S \alpha \omega St]}{1 + \alpha}\right]^{-1} \Phi_G ,$$

with the same initial conditions for $\Phi_G$ and $\theta_G$ as above. Pressure drop for the laminar flow is calculated using the Hagen-Poiseuille equation,

$$\frac{d\phi}{d\zeta} = \frac{-32}{Eu Re} , \quad \text{with an initial condition of} \quad \phi = 1 \quad \text{at} \quad \zeta = 0 ,$$

where $\phi$ is the dimensionless pressure. Eqns. 10-12 are coupled to each other through the variable $\Phi_G$ and the parameters $\alpha$, $\omega$, $\Gamma$, $\gamma$, $St$, $Eu$, and $Re$, each of which is a function of $\theta_G$, $\Phi_G$ and $\phi$.

Model results

The adjustable parameters required to specify the monolith catalyst section operating conditions are listed below in Table 1. They are used to compute the dimensionless parameters $\alpha$, $\omega$, $\Gamma$, $\gamma$, $St$, $Eu$, and $Re$, and to integrate the dimensionless variables in Eqns. 10-12. A computer program was written to perform integration using the fourth-order Runge-Kutta method. The program allows $\theta_G$, $\theta_W$, $\Phi_G$, $\Phi_W$ and $\phi$ to be determined as $\zeta$ varies from zero to the desired dimensionless monolith catalyst section length. The computer program requires readily available parameters to calculate parameters such as mass and heat transfer coefficients, bulk-gas and effective diffusion coefficients, and thermal conductivity. Results for a monolith catalyst section operating under conditions specified in Table 1 are shown in Figs. 3, 4 and 5.

Fig. 3 shows the behavior of $\theta$, $\Phi$, and $\phi$ as $\zeta$ varies from 0 to 100. $\theta_G = \theta_W$ and $\Phi_G = \Phi_W$; therefore, $\Phi_G$, $\Phi_W$, $\Phi_G$, and $\Phi_W$ are not shown individually on this small scale plot. The behavior of $\theta$, $\Phi$, and $\phi$ can be explained using Eqns. 1-12, in which all parameters and variables are positive valued. The right side of equation (11) is positive, therefore, $d\theta_G/d\zeta > 0$. The left hand side of Eqn. 9 is negative, therefore, $\theta_W > \theta_G$. Similar examination of Eqns. 6 and 10 results in $d\Phi_G/d\zeta < 0$ and $\Phi_W > \Phi_G$. Eqn. 12 indicates that $d\phi/d\zeta < 0$. The drop in $\phi$ is negligible for the gas flow rate specified in Table 1. Pressure drop can be significant for higher gas flow rates.

Fig. 4 is an expansion of Fig. 3 in the $\zeta = 45$ to 50 region. The separation between $\theta_G$ and $\theta_W$ is now visible and provides an indication of the thermal driving force between the channel wall and the bulk-gas. Heat produced from the oxidation of CO in the active catalyst layer of the channel wall is transferred from the channel wall to the bulk-gas.
Figure 3. Results for Table 1 case. Dimensionless bulk-gas temp ($\theta$), pressure ($\varphi$), and O$_2$ concentration ($\Phi$) vs distance from monoinlet ($\zeta$).

Figure 4. Dimensionless temperatures for Table 1 case.

Figure 5. Dimensionless O$_2$ concentrations for Table 1 case.

Figure 6. Optimum design vs. standard commercial size.
Fig. 5 is an expansion of Fig. 3 in the $\zeta = 45$ to 50 region. An additional curve, $\Psi(\lambda=1)\Phi_W$, is the scaled O$_2$ concentration at the centerline of the monolith channel support wall. O$_2$ is consumed in the porous catalytic layer as mass transport to the center of the monolith channel support wall occurs, therefore $\Psi(\lambda=1)\Phi_W$ is less than $\Phi_W$ or $\Phi_G$. The separation between the curves indicates the O$_2$ mass transport driving force. The difference between $\Phi_G$ and $\Phi_W$ is an indication of the driving force between the bulk gas and the channel wall. The difference between $\Phi_W$ and $\Psi(\lambda=1)\Phi_W$ is an indication of the driving force between the channel wall and the centerline of the monolith channel support wall.

Table 1: Monolith catalyst section operating parameters

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Monolith dimension</th>
<th>Catalyst properties</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Facial cross sectional area = $1.0\times10^4$ mm$^2$</td>
<td>Void fraction as macro pores = 0.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Support + active layer thickness = 1mm</td>
<td>Void fraction as micropores = 0.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active layer thickness = 0.25mm</td>
<td>Macropore radius = 500nm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gas inlet properties</td>
<td>Micropore radius = 12nm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flowrate = 0.25 liters/s</td>
<td>Active layer density = $0.5\times10^{-3}$ g/mm$^3$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temperature = 300 K</td>
<td>Rate constant (298 K) = 123.4 mm$^3$/g s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pressure = 101.325 kPa</td>
<td>Activation energy = 39,700 J/mol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Composition 37% CO$_2$, 2% CO, 1% O$_2$, 40% N$_2$, 20% He</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thermal operation is &quot;adiabatic&quot;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

DESIGN STUDY

Design constraints

A design study for a monolith catalyst section, operating under parameters similar to those listed in Table 1, was performed. For the study, the support wall was assumed to be composed entirely of active catalytic material. Additional constraints, 25% O$_2$ conversion ($\Phi_G$[exit]=0.75) and a 0.125kPa (=0.5 in H$_2$O) pressure drop across the monolith section, were imposed. The monolith facial cross sectional area and inlet gas conditions (composition, temperature, flow, and pressure) were held constant. Active support wall thickness and channel opening dimensions were varied and the minimum monolith length determined under the imposed constraint conditions.

The rationale for minimizing the monolith length follows from the assertion that the smallest monolith leads to the smallest, lightest and least expensive laser system. In portable laser systems size, weight, and cost considerations are critical. The choice of the shortest monolith section reduces the system weight by reducing the required monolith section housing length. The housing material weight per unit length is typically an order of magnitude more than that of the monolith material. The monolith material can be quite expensive; a smaller system requires less materials and is less costly. The 25% conversion requirement ensures a constant gas temperature rise. A constant pressure drop across the monolith section ensures that an identical amount of energy is expended to circulate the gas through the system. Excluding laser pulse energy, system energy
requirements (blower energy and heating and cooling loads) are fixed by the pressure drop and conversion requirements. Constant gas inlet conditions and 25% conversion ensure that a chosen laser PRR can be maintained without exceeding the maximum allowable laser section inlet O2 concentration.

**Design results**

Fig. 6 shows the optimum monolith section design geometry in comparison with a standard monolith design. The optimum monolith length is substantially less than the standard monolith length, whereas the optimum support wall thickness is substantially greater than standard thickness. As the monolith support wall thickness is increased, more catalytic material can be packed into a shorter monolith while conversion and pressure drop constraints are still satisfied. However, a thicker support wall has a larger O2 mass transport resistance. A point is reached where the benefit of having thicker walls is negated by the large O2 mass transport resistance and an optimum monolith length is determined.

**DISCUSSION**

The design study presented above shows that the use of off-the-shelf commercial monolith designs for CO2 laser applications dramatically increases the overall monolith size required relative to the optimum design presented here. Off-the-shelf monoliths are designed for pollutant emission control and have been optimized for large gas flows and fast reactions at high temperatures. They have relatively thin monolith catalyst section dimensions and high % void volume. The slow reaction rates obtained over laser catalysts allow use of relatively thick monolith wall dimensions. With lower gas flow rates, low % void volume can be used to obtain compact monoliths, thereby reducing the size, weight, and cost of the laser system.

Using a computer program to generate variable and parameter values along the length of the monolith allows for rapid optimization of the monolith section under a set of constraints. Use of a computer program also allows for complex channel geometries, such as cylindrical, hexagonal, triangular, etc., to be incorporated into the monolith design.

**MODEL IMPLEMENTATION USING LASCAT**

LASCAT, a computer program based on the monolith catalyst section model presented above, provides a means to design a monolith catalyst section that will satisfy a user specified set of design requirements. LASCAT is available from the NASA COSMIC Program Office, and the program's order number is LAR-14190. LASCAT requires the specification of the parameters listed in Table 1 and a few others. Values of key parameters (Re, CPg, ρg, DaB, DaBeff, and mole fractions) are provided at the inlet and exit of the monolith section. FG, T and P are integrated instead of the corresponding nondimensional parameters, ΦG, θG and φ. C, T and P values are provided along the length monolith.
See Appendix 1 of this report for information on the implementation and compatibility of LASCAT and Appendix 2 for a short tutorial and an example of the LASCAT output. The documentation supplied with the full program contains an extended tutorial, a detailed explanation of each menu, and a documented program listing.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

This work was funded by the NASA Langley Research Center Office of Technology Utilization and Application.
### NOTATION

#### Variables and parameters

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Symbol</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>CO oxidation reaction rate constant (mm³ / g-cat s) in porous catalytic layer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C, c</td>
<td>concentration of oxygen (mol / mm³)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CPG</td>
<td>bulk-average gas heat capacity (J / g K)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAB</td>
<td>diffusion constant for O₂ in bulk gas mixture (mm² / s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DABeff</td>
<td>effective diffusion constant for oxygen in porous catalytic layer (mm² / s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dh</td>
<td>hydraulic diameter of monolith channel, 4(cross sectional area) / (wetted perimeter) (mm)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eu</td>
<td>Euler number, Eu = P₀dh⁴ / u₀²ρg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FG</td>
<td>bulk-average gas molar flow rate of oxygen, FG = CGu (mol / s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>h</td>
<td>average heat transfer coefficient (W / mm² K)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΔHrxn</td>
<td>heat of CO oxidation reaction (J / mol O₂ converted)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>k</td>
<td>bulk-average gas thermal conductivity (J / m K)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>km</td>
<td>average mass transfer coefficient (mm / s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nu∞</td>
<td>limiting Nusselt number, Nu∞ = h dh / k</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P</td>
<td>pressure in the channel at a position ζ (kPa)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>φ</td>
<td>dimensionless pressure at position ζ, φ = P / P₀</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Re</td>
<td>Reynolds number, Re = dh u₀ρg / μg dh²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Surface area of the channel wall per unit open volume of monolith channel (mm² / mm³)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sh∞</td>
<td>limiting Sherwood number, Sh∞ = km dh / DAB</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St</td>
<td>Stanton number, St = h dh² / u₀ ρg CPG</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tc</td>
<td>characteristic thickness of porous catalytic layer (mm)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>temperature (K)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>x</td>
<td>distance along the length of the monolith channel (mm)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>z</td>
<td>depth into the porous catalytic layer (mm)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Greek

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Symbol</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>α</td>
<td>dimensionless rate constant, α = tcρcνA / km</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>γ</td>
<td>dimensionless mass transfer coefficient, γ = dh S km dh² / u₀</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Γ</td>
<td>dimensionless volumetric flow rate, Γ = ν / u₀</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ω</td>
<td>dimensionless heat of reaction, ω = -ΔHrxnkmFG₀ / h T₉G₀ ν₀</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ζ</td>
<td>dimensionless distance along the length of the monolith channel, ζ = x / dh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>η</td>
<td>effectiveness factor of the reaction in the monolith porous catalytic layer, η = tanh(φ) / φ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θ</td>
<td>dimensionless bulk gas temperature, θG = TG / T₉G₀, θW = TW / T₉G₀</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λ</td>
<td>dimensionless depth into the porous catalytic layer, λ = z / tc</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>μg</td>
<td>viscosity of gas in channel (Pa·s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ρc</td>
<td>density of porous catalytic layer material (g-cat / mm³)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ρg</td>
<td>density of flowing gas (g / mm³)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>u</td>
<td>volumetric flow rate of flowing gas (mm³ / s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ΦG</td>
<td>dimensionless bulk-average oxygen concentration in flowing gas, ΦG = FG / FG₀</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ψ</td>
<td>dimensionless O₂ concentration in the porous catalytic layer, Ψ(λ) = [C₀(λ) / C₀(ζ)]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ψ</td>
<td>dimensionless O₂ concentration in the porous catalytic layer, Ψ(λ) = [C₀(λ) / C₀(ζ)]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subscripts</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C, c</td>
<td>in porous catalytic layer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G, g</td>
<td>in flowing gas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O, o</td>
<td>at inlet conditions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W, w</td>
<td>in gas at channel wall</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
REFERENCES

Appendix 1: Program Implementation and Compatibility

The LASCAT program is written in the FORTRAN programming language and is compatible with FORTRAN 77 standards. Detailed implementation instructions are provided below for Apple Macintosh and Digital Equipment Corporation VAX computers. Familiarity with the particular operating system is assumed.

**Computer: Apple Macintosh SE or II.**
**Operating System:** Apple System Version 6.0
**Application Program:** Absoft's MacFortran/020 Version 2.3

**Compilation Options (Macintosh SE):**
- Use compilation options B (Compile Using Long Addresses), E (Generate Errors List), and U (* = Unit 9).

**Compilation Options (Macintosh II):**
- Use compilation options B (Compile Using Long Addresses), E (Generate Errors List), M (68020/68030 instructions), P (68881/68882 instructions), and U (* = Unit 9).

**Compilation and Execution:**
- Place the LASCAT program in the same folder as the MacFortran/020 application and supporting files.
- Double-click on MacFortran/020 application to launch the MacFortran/020 application.
- From the File Menu choose the "Select File" option. Select File LASCAT.
- From the Compile Menu choose the "Options" option and verify the compilation options selected are identical to the compilation options described above. If the options selected need to be changed, remember to save the new set of compilation options by clicking on the "Save" box. Exit the compilation options section by clicking on the "OK" box.
- From the Compile Menu choose the "Compile and Execute" option. The program will be compiled and executed. The output file, LDATA, and any selectable parameter files will be placed in the same folder as the LASCAT and MacFortran/020 files.

**Computer: Digital Equipment Corporation VAX**
**Operating System:** VAX/VMS Version 4.6
**Application Program:** VAX FORTRAN V4.8-276

**Compilation and Execution:**
- Rename the LASCAT program LASCAT.for
- To compile LASCAT.for, type for LASCAT.for
- To link LASCAT.for type link LASCAT
- To execute LASCAT.for type run LASCAT
- The output file, LDATA.DAT, and any selectable parameter files will be placed in the your directory. Use an editing program to examine files.

**NOTE:** The FORTRAN program LASCAT is available from the NASA COSMIC Program Office. The program order number is LAR-14190 (1,907 lines)
The LASCAT Tutorial provides a step by step example of the use of the program LASCAT. Required user input and comments are detailed on the left margin and the corresponding screen outputs are indented. Input(s) required by the operator are boldfaced. The example shown below was run on a Macintosh II using Absoft's MacFortran/020 Version 2.3. (Review the Program Implementation and Compatibility section for program compilation and execution details.) This tutorial will be of the greatest benefit if used while actually executing the program.

Compile and execute LASCAT application program.

```
****** PROGRAM LASCAT ******
```

The purpose of this program is to calculate the gas concentration and temperature profiles of a monolith catalyst section of a CO2 laser. The CO2 decomposes when the laser is pulsed. The CO and O2 produced as a result of pulsing are detrimental to the efficient operation of the laser. The recombination reaction is $\text{CO} + \frac{1}{2}\text{O}_2 \rightarrow \text{CO}$. This program provides the means to model the performance of a monolith catalyst section under various gas compositions, temperatures, catalyst activities, gas flowrates, oxygen conversion, monolith face and length dimensions. Results can indicate if constraints such as conversion, maximum gas temperature, and monolith weight are satisfied and how the system parameters may be altered to meet these constraints. Parameters and options may be altered to tailor the monolith design. Default values can also be used as a starting point for the design process. A review of the parameters and options chosen may be made prior to execution of the computational portion of the program.

(HIT RETURN KEY TO CONTINUE)

A program introductory statement is presented. Hit RETURN key after reading.

LASCAT Main Menu

1) Read in new operating parameters
2) Show current operating parameters
3) Change operating parameters
4) Run program
5) Exit program

Enter the number corresponding to choice above.

The LASCAT Main Menu is presented. The main menu provides different options (1-5). Specific details for each option are provided in the Menu Description section. To choose one of these options, simply enter the desired number, then RETURN. For this example, hit the 2 key and hit RETURN key.
SELECTABLE PARAMETER SUMMARY

Monolith Dimensions(mm):
Support wall thickness: 1.00  Face dimension: 100.00 x 100.00
Channel inner dimension: 4.00  No. Face channels: 20.00 x 20.00
Active layer thickness: .25  % monol.volume open : 64.0

Monolith inlet parameters:
Gas Composition (mole fraction): CO2: .3700  CO: .0200  O2: .0100
 N2: .4000  He: .2000  Ar: 0.0000
Gas Flow rate(liters/s): .250  Gas Temperature(K): 300.00
Inlet Gas Pressure (kPa): 101.325

Catalyst Properties:
Catalyst Density (g/mm^3): 0.500E-03
Reaction rate constant at 298K(mm^3 /gcat-s): 123.40
Activation energy(J/mol): 39700.00
Void-fraction as micropores: .24  Void-fraction as macropores: .48
Avg. micropore radius (nm): .12E+02  Avg. macropore radius (nm): .50E+03
Thermal Operation (adiabatic/isothermal): Adiabatic

Computational loop parameters:
Output file (Full Profile/Summary): Full Profile
Termination on (O2 conversion/Length): O2 conversion. %: 2.500
Computation loop step size(mm): .5556  Display every 5.00 mm

==> Hit Return when finished viewing <==

The selectable parameter summary lists the parameter values that will be used in the computation portion of the program. When the program is initially run, default parameter values are assigned. As we'll see later, the values of the parameters can be changed. Hopefully, a review of the parameter summary above will hint to the meaning of each parameter. The use of each parameter is detailed in the Menu Description section. Let's assume the present values are satisfactory and proceed. Hit RETURN key.

LASCAT Main Menu

1) Read in new operating parameters
2) Show current operating parameters
3) Change operating parameters
4) Run program
5) Exit program

Enter the number corresponding to choice above.

We have returned to the main menu. To save space, the main menu will listing will be abbreviated as "LASCAT Main Menu...". To run the computational portion of the program using the current parameter set listed in the selectable parameter summary, hit 4 key and RETURN key. Note: the program will alert you that it has completed computations by beeping three times.
### Initial values

- **Reynolds number (J/K-g)** = 9.880
- **Gas Heat Capacity (J/K-g)** = 1.797
- **Gas Density (g/cm^3)** = 0.011817
- **Gas Velocity (mm/s)** = 39.063
- **Effectiveness factor** = 0.99969
- **Bulk Gas Diffusivity(cm^2/s)** = 0.22540
- **Effective Diffusivity(cm^2/s)** = 0.053407
- **Step size(mm)** = 0.555556

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Distance (mm)</th>
<th>% Conver</th>
<th>O₂ gas (mmol/L)</th>
<th>O₂ wall (mmol/L)</th>
<th>O₂ center (mmol/L)</th>
<th>T gas (K)</th>
<th>T wall (K)</th>
<th>D Press (kPa)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0.000</td>
<td>0.0000</td>
<td>0.4065</td>
<td>0.4060</td>
<td>0.4058</td>
<td>300.000</td>
<td>300.179</td>
<td>-0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.000</td>
<td>0.2239</td>
<td>0.4052</td>
<td>0.4048</td>
<td>0.4046</td>
<td>300.236</td>
<td>300.416</td>
<td>-0.730E-05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.000</td>
<td>0.4574</td>
<td>0.4040</td>
<td>0.4035</td>
<td>0.4033</td>
<td>300.474</td>
<td>300.656</td>
<td>-0.146E-04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.000</td>
<td>0.6933</td>
<td>0.4027</td>
<td>0.4022</td>
<td>0.4020</td>
<td>300.714</td>
<td>300.897</td>
<td>-0.219E-04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.000</td>
<td>0.9314</td>
<td>0.4014</td>
<td>0.4009</td>
<td>0.4008</td>
<td>300.956</td>
<td>301.141</td>
<td>-0.293E-04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.000</td>
<td>1.1718</td>
<td>0.4001</td>
<td>0.3996</td>
<td>0.3994</td>
<td>301.201</td>
<td>301.388</td>
<td>-0.366E-04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.000</td>
<td>1.4146</td>
<td>0.3988</td>
<td>0.3983</td>
<td>0.3981</td>
<td>301.448</td>
<td>301.637</td>
<td>-0.440E-04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35.000</td>
<td>1.6598</td>
<td>0.3975</td>
<td>0.3970</td>
<td>0.3968</td>
<td>301.697</td>
<td>301.888</td>
<td>-0.513E-04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40.000</td>
<td>1.9075</td>
<td>0.3961</td>
<td>0.3957</td>
<td>0.3955</td>
<td>301.949</td>
<td>302.141</td>
<td>-0.587E-04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45.000</td>
<td>2.1577</td>
<td>0.3948</td>
<td>0.3943</td>
<td>0.3941</td>
<td>302.204</td>
<td>302.398</td>
<td>-0.661E-04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50.000</td>
<td>2.4104</td>
<td>0.3934</td>
<td>0.3930</td>
<td>0.3928</td>
<td>302.461</td>
<td>302.656</td>
<td>-0.735E-04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52.778</td>
<td>2.5519</td>
<td>0.3927</td>
<td>0.3922</td>
<td>0.3920</td>
<td>302.605</td>
<td>302.801</td>
<td>-0.776E-04</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Final values

- **He = .2001 Ar = 0.0000 CO₂ = .3706**
- **CO = .0195 O₂ = .0098 N₂ = .4001**
- **Gas Pressure (kPa):** 101325
- **Reynolds number** = 9.817
- **Gas Heat Capacity (J/K-g)** = 1.799
- **Gas Density (g/cm^3)** = 0.011720
- **Gas Velocity (mm/s)** = 39.378
- **Effectiveness factor** = 0.99965
- **Bulk Gas Diffusivity(cm^2/s)** = 0.22832
- **Effective Diffusivity(cm^2/s)** = 0.053988
- **Step size(mm)** = 0.555556

---

***Hit Return to Return to Main Menu***
The previous information provides initial and final values of important parameters along with values of key parameters along the length of the monolith. The units for each parameter are specified. A few minutes spent in reviewing the trend of each parameter, either initial vs. final or along the length of the monolith, is well worth the time. For example, the gas heat capacity increases from 1.797 to 1.799 due to the change in gas composition and the change in gas temperature. The gas temperature rises from 300.000 to 302.605 due to the exothermic nature of the reaction CO + 1/2O₂ -> CO₂.

NOTE: The full documentation supplied with LASCAT continues this tutorial.
SECTION III

LABORATORY STUDIES
MECHANISTIC STUDIES OF THE CO-OXIDATION REACTION ON
CATALYSTS FOR USE IN LONG-LIFE CO₂ LASERS¹

Talat Dawood, John R Richmond and Brian W Riley
UOP Limited, Enfield, Middlesex, EN3 7PN, UK.

SUMMARY

The catalytic recombination of carbon monoxide and oxygen has been studied under conditions expected to be present in a sealed E-beam CO₂ laser system. These conditions are typically a gas inlet temperature of 60°C, a substoichiometric CO/O₂ ratio of ca. 2.5/1 with an oxygen feed rate of ca. 5 micromoles/s, a carrier gas comprising He, N₂ and CO₂ in the ratio of 3:2:1, near atmospheric pressure and a gas velocity of 4 m/s. Heterogeneous catalysts, based on precious metal supported on tin oxide, have been coated onto ceramic monoliths and tested for catalytic activity and stability after a reduction/passivation step. Two catalyst systems have been chosen. These are Pt/Pd/SnO₂ and Pt/Ru/SnO₂.

Under the conditions described above, a characteristic decline in catalytic activity is apparent for both systems, and exit gas temperature has been recognised as a sensitive parameter by which to monitor the activity changes. A semilogarithmic plot of exit temperature as a function of time has revealed two distinct processes connected with the decline in activity: one process is associated with reduction of the oxidised precious metal (at Site A), whilst the other is related to the formation and approach to steady-state of an active site at the metal/support interface (Site B).

Surface species have been identified using on-line Fourier Transform Infrared (FTIR) spectroscopy. Two characteristic absorption bands have been detected. In the case of Pt/Ru, a distinct band at ca. 2055 cm⁻¹ has been identified as linearly adsorbed CO, and a broad, rather weak absorption band at ca. 1890 cm⁻¹ identified as bridge-bonded CO; for Pt/Pd, the corresponding absorption bands are found at ca. 2070 cm⁻¹ and 1870-1890 cm⁻¹ respectively. No marked changes in band intensity could be discerned over a three-hour period under reaction conditions.

¹ Support for part of this work is through a contract from the UK Ministry of Defence.
In contrast, flushing with laser gas mix resulted in significant band shifts as well as an attenuation of the bands, consistent with a lowering of the surface coverage of CO. These effects were more pronounced for Pt/Pd. Moreover, in the presence of oxygen alone, the linearly bound species could be removed from the surface in each case. The FTIR studies indicate that high surface coverages of CO are present on the reduced metal under reaction conditions and that upon exposure to air, the reactive CO species is linearly bonded to the precious metal surface. Related CO/O\textsubscript{2} titration experiments on the Pt/Pd monolith have shown that neither reactant displaces the other from the surface and that both spillover and metal/support effects could be associated with these catalysts.

Finally, various poisons and promoters have been added to the catalysts either during preparation or under reaction conditions. In the case of the Pt/Pd system, potassium and manganese act as catalyst poisons at the 1% w/w level. Conversely, in the presence of water (with a relative humidity of ca. 33% at room temperature), manganese stabilises the catalyst. For the Pt/Ru system, the addition of acetone to the feed results in irreversible deactivation. Microreactor pulse experiments have shown that this acetone chemisorbs on the support and indicate that the poisoning effect of acetone is metal/support related. Conversely, water has been shown to be a promoter and stabiliser under present conditions.

A reaction mechanism consistent with the experimental observations has been proposed. It is suggested that under reaction conditions, CO reacts with a surface oxygen atom at Site A, as well as reacting with the support to induce a strong metal/support interaction (Site B). Dissociated oxygen is transported to the precious metal surface via Site B, and water promotes this process. Poisoning is accounted for by adsorption of the rate-inhibiting species at the metal/support interface.

**INTRODUCTION**

The recombination of CO and O\textsubscript{2}, formed during the operation of a sealed E-beam CO\textsubscript{2} laser system, is essential in maintaining the lifetime and integrity of the laser itself. The deployment of heterogeneous catalysts, based on precious metal supported on tin oxide, has been recognised as an important approach with which this problem may be overcome (1). Factors governing the suitability of the heterogeneous catalytic approach are ones of intrinsic
activity, stability (i.e. catalyst lifetime) and tolerance to poisoning under realistic working conditions. These factors have all been addressed in the present study.

EXPERIMENTAL

Materials

Certified gas bottles containing He:N₂:CO₂ in the ratio of 3:2:1 (henceforth termed laser gas mix) and substoichiometric (ca. 2.5:1) CO/O₂ mixtures in laser gas mix (termed reaction gas) were supplied by Air Products Ltd. or Electrochem Ltd. No impurities could be detected by FTIR spectroscopy, and gases were used without further purification. Pure laser gas mix was used to dilute the premixed CO/O₂ in laser gas mix to the required level (typically ca. 5 micromoles O₂/s). Certified bottles containing 1% CO in N₂ and 1% O₂ in N₂ supplied by Air Products Ltd. and cylinders of "white spot" nitrogen (99.99%) and hydrogen (99.998%) supplied by BOC Ltd. were used without further purification.

Ceramic monoliths used in these experiments were manufactured by Corning and had a cell density of 400 per sq. inch. The artifacts were cylindrical in shape with a diameter of ca. 21mm and either 75 mm (Pt/Ru, Pt/Pd/K) or 50 mm (Pt/Pd, Pt/Pd/Mn) in length.

Monolith Preparation and Pretreatment Procedure

Monoliths were coated with metastannic acid and calcined before addition of the active components. These were introduced using standard impregnation techniques. All coated monoliths were then dried and calcined prior to catalyst pretreatment.

The pretreatment routine typically involved an in-situ reduction at ca. 60°C, bringing the hydrogen slowly to 100% using laser gas mix as diluent whilst monitoring the exotherm via a thermocouple situated a few millimetres from the exit of the monolith. Then the system was flushed with laser gas mix and a similar procedure was employed using air instead of hydrogen. This procedure has been termed reduction/passivation.
Test Equipment and Procedures

The test apparatus was a microreactor flow system constructed from 6 mm o.d. stainless steel tubing. The monolith itself was sealed in a glass reactor which was contained within a temperature-controlled incubator. Exit temperatures were monitored by thermocouple, as mentioned above. CO and O₂ levels were detected separately.

The microreactor pulse system consisted of a small section of 6 mm o.d. stainless steel tubing connected to a Perkin-Elmer F11 gas chromatograph with FID detector. 0.5 g samples of catalyst or support (30-80 mesh) were positioned inside the microreactor, and microlitre quantities of acetone were pulsed into the N₂ carrier and over the catalyst bed. The system was calibrated by pulsing acetone through an empty reactor.

FTIR experiments were carried out using a Nicolet 5-DXC Fourier transform infrared spectrometer at 4cm⁻¹ resolution utilising a liquid nitrogen cooled MCT detector. The spectrometer was operated in diffuse reflectance (DRIFTS) mode, using a controlled environment sample chamber (supplied by Spectra-Tech Inc.). The chamber allowed collection of diffuse reflectance spectra of catalysts and infrared active surface species under in-situ reaction conditions. A stainless steel gas flow system was constructed in order to flow laser gas mix and reaction gas through the reaction chamber. The gases were admitted via Brooks Model 5850 TR mass flow controllers, and reaction rates monitored using a Systech EC90M oxygen analyser connected to the gas exit. This system also allowed in-situ pretreatment of the catalyst sample (see figure 1). Samples of powdered Pt/Ru and Pt/Pd monolith were examined, and a typical sample size of 100 mg was used. All catalysts were reduced and passivated in the manner described above and at the appropriate temperature of reaction.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Deactivation Studies

Figure 2 shows the deactivation curve for a Pt/Ru monolith tested under substoichiometric conditions at 4m/s, ca. 60°C, with an oxygen feed rate of 7.9 micromoles/s. After 30 minutes, the reactant feed was stopped, and the catalyst flushed with laser gas mix for one hour. It can be seen from the figure that upon reintroduction of the reactants, the catalyst has regenerated,
indicative of a reversible deactivation process. The exit temperature was monitored and found to closely follow the deactivation trend. A two-step graph was generated on plotting natural logarithm of exit temperature (in Kelvin) versus time (see figure 3). The sensitivity of the temperature parameter can be appreciated from an estimation of the relative error on the points on this graph (+/- 0.05%).

It was also discovered that the Pt/Ru monolith could be fully regenerated by following the reduction/passivation pretreatment described above, and upon readmission of the reactants under similar conditions, an identical deactivation curve was generated. Further, the deactivation trend was reversed over a 30 minute period on effecting a small temperature increase (ca. 8°C). These observations suggest that the decline in activity is related to changes in surface concentrations of reactive intermediates.

The exit temperature plots for the Pt/Pd and Pt/Pd/Mn monoliths (tested under the same conditions as the Pt/Ru monolith) are shown in figure 4. Again the two regimes can be easily distinguished.

On comparing the CO and O₂ deactivation traces for these catalysts, it was noted that over the initial minutes of reaction, the CO concentration fell sharply below the O₂ concentration, indicative of a surface reduction process. After several minutes the two traces yielded the corresponding deactivation rates expected for stoichiometric reaction.

The activity changes characteristic of Pt/Pd and Pt/Pd/Mn under dry-gas conditions were not repeated under wet-gas conditions. The same monolith samples were tested under identical conditions, except with a relative humidity of ca. 33% at room temperature in this case. The resultant exit temperature plots are shown in figure 5. It is evident that the water has a net promoting and stabilising effect, although of the two catalysts, the manganese-containing one appears to have the better stability.

The effect of potassium on catalyst performance was investigated by testing the activity of the Pt/Pd/K monolith at 4m/s, ca. 60°C, with an oxygen feed rate of 7.9 micromoles/s. With regard to initial activity, gross deactivation was observed relative to the non poisoned Pt/Pd monolith. The characteristic exit temperature plot generated from the exit temperature is shown in figure 6. It should be pointed out here that the rate of deactivation in the second stage (as measured by the gradient on the graph) is very close to that for the non poisoned catalyst. In fact, potassium decreases the initial activity of the catalyst without significantly affecting the Pt/Pd deactivation profile.
That initial decrease could be explained by an increase in the CO self-poisoning effect, based on evidence from the surface science literature where it has been shown that K increases the heat of adsorption of CO on Pt (2). Other evidence reported below would lead to the conclusion that both K and Mn affect the oxidisability of the precious metal, but this could well be via an increase in the strength of CO chemisorption on the metal.

Poisoning Studies

In order to assess the effects of various potential catalyst poisons on the rate of reaction, microlitre quantities of acetone, hexane, water and chloroform were injected into the feed and over the previously reacted Pt/Ru monolith at 2m/s with an oxygen feed rate of 3.8 micromoles/s and a substoichiometric gas ratio. The catalyst had been reduced and passivated at room temperature prior to reaction. The corresponding deactivation curves are shown in figures 7-9 (n.b. the semilogarithmic plot is used merely as a convenient way of representing the data in this case).

Figure 7 shows that the deactivation rate increases with the introduction of acetone into the gas feed. Subsequent injections do not appear to have as significant an effect on the catalytic rate. The deactivation curve for a non poisoned Pt/Ru monolith section, tested under identical conditions and after a similar pretreatment, is shown by the dotted deactivation curve. It may be noted here that although the dotted deactivation curve illustrates the effect of acetone on the initial and overall deactivation, the deactivation rate appears to be greater for the fresh versus reacted monolith section over the initial stages of the reaction.

The same Pt/Ru monolith was given the reduction/passivation pretreatment at room temperature as before and retested under identical reaction conditions. It is evident from figure 8 that the initial activity has dropped by ca. 25% compared with the value observed in figure 7. This correlates well with the net deactivation at steady-state of ca. 20% found in figure 7 and indicates that this deactivation is irreversible under present pretreatment conditions.

In order to further investigate the nature of the poisoning effect of acetone, a parallel series of experiments were performed (with reference to the support) on powdered samples of Pt/Ru/SnO₂ and Pt/Pd/SnO₂ catalysts using the microreactor pulse system. The samples were subjected to the reduction procedure described earlier, except now at room temperature and using nitrogen as diluent instead of laser gas mix. It was found that the quantity of acetone taken up by the support corresponded
to ca. 5 microlitres (ca. 68 micromoles) and that this quantity of acetone was indistinguishable from that taken up by the catalysts. From the BET surface area of the catalyst support (ca. 130 m²/g), it was estimated that this value corresponded to approximately one-fifth of a monolayer of acetone. The temperature was ramped up to 90°C, whereupon neither desorption nor dissociation of acetone could be detected by FID.

These experiments can be used to explain the net deactivation observed over the Pt/Ru monolith sample. They strongly support a deactivation mechanism which involves the blocking of active sites on the support which in turn lower the average rate of reaction on the surface of the catalyst. This would explain why a molecule which would not have been expected to chemisorb strongly on the metal under reaction conditions has a significant effect on the deactivation rate. The results could support a spillover type mechanism, such as that proposed by Bond and co-workers (3), but would also be consistent with a system in which the metal was strongly interacting with the support to produce active sites.

Figure 8 also shows the cumulative effect of pulsed injections of hexane and water on the Pt/Ru monolith. In the case of hexane, the results suggest that this compound is a poison, and the poisoning effect appears to be a function of hexane partial pressure. However, it is also evident that the hexane injection induces stability in the catalyst system. Since it is unlikely that hexane molecules would chemisorb on the support at these reaction temperatures, the effects observed may be a function of an impurity such as hexene. In comparison, water acts as a promoter under present conditions. The figure shows a sharp transient increase in activity, indicative, perhaps, of the removal of a surface poison from the catalyst. This transient increase in activity would seem to be practically independent of pulse size. In addition to this behaviour, water appears to have a net promoting effect on overall activity (~15%).

Finally, figure 9 shows the further effect of added chloroform. Now the net effect is that of a poison, with the activity changes mirror images of those observed for water. It is plausible that chloroform induces poisoning via Cl⁻ transfer to the active metal, as chlorides have been associated with the blocking of active Ru sites which chemisorb CO (4). However, other studies have also indicated that Cl⁻ would weaken the CO bond (5), suggesting that Cl⁻ should decrease the effects of self-poisoning (should they be present here). An alternative model for chloride poisoning will be explored below.
FTIR Experiments

The FTIR work was designed to look at concentrations of surface species at the very early stages of reaction, where it was believed that the most significant changes on the surface would occur. Carbonyl absorption band assignments were primarily based upon those outlined in the review of Sheppard and Nguyen (6), and only the frequency range of significance (1300 - 2600 cm\(^{-1}\)) has been displayed in the figures.

In order to discover the nature of CO chemisorption on these catalysts, the Pt/Ru catalyst was reduced and then CO introduced to the sample in a stream of laser gas mix. An absorption band at 2052 cm\(^{-1}\) was present, and this band shifted downward to 2044 cm\(^{-1}\) upon stepwise heating in a flow of helium (see figure 10). This band is assigned to a linearly bound carbonyl group. It is evident from the figure that CO is strongly bound to the surface, since the band intensity does not decrease significantly even at 250°C. However, this species evidently reacts (or is displaced) upon exposure to air, since the carbonyl absorption band is completely removed from the spectrum.

The reduction/passivation process was next investigated at the end of each stage. Spectra were taken after the reduction stage using pure hydrogen and then after flushing with laser gas mix, after admission of pure air and after a final flushing with laser gas mix. The spectra are shown in figure 11. No bands could be distinguished after a hydrogen pretreatment. Upon flushing with laser gas mix, a band at ca. 2035 cm\(^{-1}\) and a rather weak absorption band at ca. 1890 cm\(^{-1}\) were assigned to linear and bridge-bonded carbonyl species. These two bands have frequencies which fall in the ranges expected or low surface coverages of CO associated with bimetallic particles of an alloy such as ruthenium/platinum. The reason for the CO bands must be dissociative chemisorption of CO\(_2\) on the reduced metal. Upon exposure to air, the linearly bound species was removed and a distinct broad band associated with molecularly adsorbed water appeared at ca. 1650 cm\(^{-1}\). This water is assumed to be a by-product of the reduction/oxidation process. Identical behaviour was observed in the case of Pt/Pd, with the corresponding absorption bands appearing at ca. 2030 cm\(^{-1}\) and 1870 cm\(^{-1}\). Carbonyl band frequencies such as these are consistent with those reported for low surface coverages of CO on metals such as platinum or palladium where linear and bridge-bonded carbonyl groups are associated with metal sites of low coordination number.

The FTIR spectra recorded for Pt/Ru and Pt/Pd catalyst under reaction conditions are shown in figures 12-17, and the corresponding absorption bands tabulated in Table 1. These
catalysts were examined at high flow rates (1 l/min) with no detectable conversion, and lower flow rates (100 ml/min) with ca. 20% conversion and no deactivation over a 2-3 hour period. With regard to the spectra, it should first be noted that the small rises observed at ca. 2170 cm⁻¹ and 2120 cm⁻¹ are due to gas phase CO. In summary, two distinct absorption bands at ca. 2055 cm⁻¹ and 1890 cm⁻¹ were detected for Pt/Ru (see figures 12-14); the corresponding absorption bands for Pt/Pd were detected at ca. 2070 cm⁻¹ and 1870/1890 cm⁻¹ (see figures 15 and 17). These bands are consistent with those reported for saturated surface coverages of linear and bridge-bonded carbonyl species on supported Ru/Pt and Pd/Pt catalysts in the reduced state. In all cases the bands were of similar intensity throughout the period of reaction, even when the reaction rate was observed to increase significantly (~50% for low flow experiments). It is apparent, then, that these intermediates quickly attain a steady-state concentration on the surface, and their reactivity cannot therefore be assessed from these experiments. Nonetheless, it should be noted that in the case of Pt/Pd, flushing with laser gas mix reduces the intensity of the linearly bound absorption band as does exposure to air (see figure 16). Flushing with laser gas mix does not appear to have as significant an effect in the case of Pt/Ru (cf. top spectra from figures 12-14).

A final piece of information relates to the FTIR spectra for the Pt/Pd sample tested at low flow rate (figure 17). The asymmetry of the linearly bound carbonyl band was more pronounced here, and a shoulder could be distinguished at ca. 2100 cm⁻¹ because of lack of interference from bands due to gas phase carbon monoxide. The position and appearance of this shoulder is indicative of CO bound linearly to partially oxidised metal particles of platinum/palladium. From these observations it has been concluded that the platinum/palladium component is heterogeneous in nature.

**CO/O₂ Titration Experiments**

To assess the oxidation/reduction behaviour of these catalysts, the regenerated Pt/Pd monolith was reduced in H₂ or CO and then oxidised at ca. 62°C (using nitrogen as a diluent) and the CO/O₂ uptakes measured using the flow system described earlier.

It was immediately noted that neither CO nor O₂ displaced each other from the surface. Further, the O₂ uptake corresponded to ca. 30 ml, independent of reducing agent used.
In contrast, the amount of CO used to reduce the monolith was ca. 58 ml; in other words, within experimental error, the reaction of CO with O₂ on the surface was found to be stoichiometric. Significantly, if the catalyst had been completely oxidised beforehand, as is suggested above, this CO must have reacted (at least in part) directly from the gas phase. Further, assuming approximately 1:1 metal to CO stoichiometry, these results would suggest that after a CO reduction, the net CO uptake on the metal would be ca. 30 ml.

Next, the oxidised monolith catalyst was reduced with H₂ and the CO uptake recorded at ca. 62°C. The amount of CO adsorbed on the catalyst was ca. 12 ml. This value is much lower than that expected on the basis of corresponding CO and O₂ uptakes and indicates either that the reduced metal is strongly interacting with the support (thus suppressing CO chemisorption), or perhaps O₂/CO spillover, or indeed a combination of these effects.

This last experiment was repeated using wet gas (saturated water vapour at room temperature) with ca. 100 ppm O₂ impurity in the gas feed. An identical CO uptake was recorded, indicating that water does not significantly suppress this behaviour.

Finally, in order to relate this data to the reaction itself, the uptake of CO was determined during the initial stages of reaction from an integration of the CO and O₂ analyser traces for the Pt/Pd monolith (as reported above). After 6 minutes, the CO and O₂ uptakes were 94 ml and 36 ml respectively (i.e. a net CO uptake of ca. 22 ml); the values over a further 4 minutes were found to be 46 ml and 23 ml respectively (i.e. stoichiometric reaction). Thus, it would appear that the surface of the catalyst is up to 38% "reduced" under substoichiometric conditions (n.b. the relative amounts of reacted and adsorbed CO cannot be determined here). The corollary to this conclusion is that the catalyst is not less than 62% "oxidised". If this oxygen was solely associated with the metal (i.e. surface oxygen atoms), the reaction would be predicted to be close to zero-order in oxygen. However, this is not consistent with the literature, where it has been reported (under similar conditions) that the reaction is zero-order in CO and first-order in O₂ (1). Thus, it is more likely that most of the oxygen is associated with the support, possibly in an associatively bound state at the metal/support interface.

If this model is correct, then the passivation step introduces oxygen into the support, and this oxygen can be removed by reaction with CO or H₂, probably via a spillover mechanism. Such a model is supported by isotopic labelling studies (7).
Proposed Reaction Mechanism

Any reaction mechanism which explains the experimental results has to account for the abrupt change highlighted by the exit temperature (after ca. 20 minutes) and also the poisoning phenomenon encountered with added gas components.

It is suggested that the overall decline in activity is accounted for by two distinct catalytic sites and that one of these (Site A) is associated solely with the precious metal (PM) (refer to figure 18). Upon a reduction/passivation pretreatment, carbon monoxide reacts from the gas phase with a reservoir of surface oxygen to form carbon dioxide at site A (STEP 1). CO quickly attains a saturation level on the reduced part of the metal surface (as suggested by FTIR) and probably reacts in the linearly bound form with oxygen at an adjacent Site A. (STEP 1 (a)). Further, gas phase CO continually reacts with the support to induce a precious metal (PM)/Sn interaction (Site B) (STEP 2). This site is produced under net reducing conditions and does not chemisorb CO readily. Site B reacts by dissociating O$_2$ across the PM/Sn interface to produce Site A plus non interacting SnO$_2$ (STEPS 3-4). The slow decline in activity is regarded as simply an approach to steady-state (STEP 5).

In summary, catalytic reaction is proposed to involve gas phase and linearly adsorbed CO molecules which can reduce the metal oxide (Site A) to metal as well as reducing the support (probably via spillover). This latter reduction induces a metal/support interaction, producing a second catalytic site (Site B) that can dissociate O$_2$ to regenerate Site A. On doing so the metal/support interaction (i.e. Site B) is destroyed. The overall process is therefore oscillatory.

This mechanism accounts for the stepped change mentioned above, with Site A depleting rapidly as Site B builds up in concentration. Site B reaches a maximum concentration and then decays to a steady-state concentration. The activity pattern outlined in figure 6 could be evidence for the buildup and decline in concentration of Site B if water was maintaining the concentration of Site A. Here the rate-determining step would shift from being that of oxygen transfer to the metal (via Site B) to that of CO oxidation at the surface itself. From a comparison of the initial exit temperatures shown in figures 5 and the corresponding steady-state exit temperatures shown in figure 6, it is evident that the water-promoted catalysts do indeed approach the initial exit temperatures found in the corresponding dry-gas reaction. These observations are consequently in line with the above suggestion.
The promotional effect of water can therefore be explained in terms of an increase in the rate of transfer of dissociated oxygen to the precious metal. The sharp increase in activity shown in figure 9 is caused by a transient increase in the concentration of Site A, and the net stabilising effect of water is accounted for by a change in the rate-determining step of the reaction.

Poisoning is accounted for by chemisorption of molecules at Site B. Compounds that can form a stable transition state are potential poisons which either block Site B or produce an inactive Site A (e.g. Cl⁻ transfer in the case of chloroform). Acetone and chloroform are particularly suitable for bonding to Site B via the oxygen and chloride atoms respectively.

The regeneration of the monolith upon heating or flushing with laser gas mix can be regarded as a reoxidation of the metal, with Site A being formed from Site B via a kinetically slow step. This process has also been reported elsewhere (8).

There is strong experimental evidence for PtSn alloying in the literature. Temperature programmed reduction studies on alumina-supported Pt/Sn systems have shown that PtSn alloys are indeed feasible in the presence of hydrogen, albeit at elevated temperatures (9). More recently the NASA group, utilising ion-scattering spectroscopy, have reported PtSn alloy formation upon CO reduction (10). Unfortunately, the FTIR spectra produced in this study cannot be used to directly determine the existence of a metal/support interaction, since even the alloying effect produces a negligible shift in the absorption frequency of CO on the precious metal (11).

An alternative mechanism for CO oxidation over Pt/SnO₂ has been recently proposed (12). Reaction and deactivation are proposed to occur via the formation of surface hydroxyl and carbonate/bicarbonate species. No evidence has been found in the FTIR spectra to indicate that these intermediates exist under the experimental conditions used in this study. If such species were present, absorption bands would be expected at ca. 3600 cm⁻¹, 1530 cm⁻¹ and 1390 cm⁻¹ respectively.

It should be concluded here that reaction on these catalysts is complex and that further study is needed to understand the elementary steps involved in the CO oxidation process. Of particular relevance would be kinetic and isotopic work.
GENERAL CONCLUSIONS

From the present work a number of general conclusions may be made regarding the CO oxidation reaction under possible laser operating conditions:

1. For Pt/Ru and Pt/Pd systems supported on tin oxide and prepared in the manner described above, an inherent two-stage reaction process is observed, the extent of which can be conveniently monitored by a change in the reaction exotherm.

2. The initial process is believed to be a decrease in the level of oxidised metal, which can be partially recovered by heating or by flowing inert laser gas mix over the catalyst.

3. Potassium and manganese act as poisons when added to the Pt/Pd catalyst at the 1% w/w level. Both are thought to be associated with lowering of the oxidisability of the precious metals.

4. Addition of acetone to the gas feed has been shown to be detrimental to the activity of a Pt/Ru catalyst, resulting in irreversible deactivation. This is believed to be due to irreversible chemisorption of acetone on the support, and suggests a probable metal/support interaction, the extent of which is a function of chemisorption on the support. Water, on the other hand, has been shown to enhance the activity as well as stability of these catalysts. This is thought to be due to water promoting the rate of oxidation of the metal via the metal/support interface.

5. FTIR results have shown that under reaction conditions two modes of CO chemisorption co-exist on the reduced precious metal surface: these are linearly bonded and bridge-bonded CO. A high surface coverage of CO is probable, and in the presence of oxygen alone, the reactive species is not bridge-bonded but linearly bonded CO. However, under reaction conditions these species quickly attain a steady-state concentration, and their surface concentrations do not change significantly with time even when the reaction rate is changing considerably.

6. The cumulative evidence supports a reaction scheme in which two, interdependent, active sites are involved in CO oxidation under pseudo-operating conditions. One site is mainly associated with the metal function of the catalyst whilst the other is intrinsically dependent upon the metal/support interface.
REFERENCES


Acknowledgments

The authors would like to thank Professor G. Webb and Dr. G.D. McLellan of Glasgow University for their assistance with the FTIR work and Dr. S.Tahir of UOP Ltd. for some assistance with experimental work.
TABLE I. ABSORPTION BAND POSITIONS AND ASSIGNMENTS FOR CATALYSTS UNDER REACTION CONDITIONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FIG.NO.</th>
<th>CONDITIONS</th>
<th>M-CO (cm⁻¹)</th>
<th>M₂-CO (cm⁻¹)</th>
<th>H₂O SURFACE (cm⁻¹)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>CO ADS. IN LM AT RT REDUCED IN H₂ ONLY</td>
<td>2052</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>REACTION AT RT 1 l/min RX (PRETREAT. AT RT)</td>
<td>2069</td>
<td>c.1890(w)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1 l/min LM</td>
<td>2052</td>
<td>c.1890(w)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>REACTION AT 50°C 1 l/min RX (PRETREAT AT 60°C)</td>
<td>2059</td>
<td>c.1890(w)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1 l/min LM</td>
<td>2049</td>
<td>c.1890(w)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>REACTION AT RT 0.1 l/min RX (PRETREAT. AT RT)</td>
<td>2054</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1 l/min LM</td>
<td>2054</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>REACTION AT RT 1 l/min RX (PRETREAT AT RT)</td>
<td>2072</td>
<td>c.1870</td>
<td>c.1640</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1 l/min LM</td>
<td>2049</td>
<td>c.1850</td>
<td>c.1640</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(sh.2100)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>REACTION AT RT 0.1 l/min RX (PRETREAT. AT RT)</td>
<td>2071</td>
<td>c.1890</td>
<td>c.1640</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1 l/min LM</td>
<td>2047</td>
<td>c.1860</td>
<td>c.1640</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

GLOSSARY

- Slight attenuation of band on exposure to laser mix
- Attenuation of band on exposure to laser mix
w Weak in intensity
sh. Shoulder
RX Reaction mixture
LM Laser mixture
cm⁻¹ Wavenumber
RT Room temperature
Fig. 1 - FTIR Reaction System

Fig. 2 - Deactivation curve for Pt/Ru monolith at 4 m/s
Fig. 3 - Pt/Ru Monolith tested at 4 m/s

Fig. 4 - Pt/Pd Monoliths tested at 4 m/s
Fig. 5 - Pt/Pd monoliths tested at 4 m/s in the presence of water

Fig. 6 - Pt/Pd/K Monolith tested at 4 m/s
Fig. 7 - Deactivation profile for a fresh vs. regenerated Pt/Ru monolith with added acetone.

Fig. 8 - Cumulative deactivation profile for a deactivated Pt/Ru monolith with added hexane and water.
Fig. 9 - Cumulative deactivation profile for a deactivated Pt/Ru monolith with added hexane, water and chloroform.

Fig. 10 - FTIR Spectra showing CO desorption/reaction on Pt/Ru in Helium/Air.
Fig. 11 - FTIR Spectra showing CO dissociation/CO reaction on Pt/Ru during pretreatment.

Fig. 12 - FTIR Spectra for Pt/Ru with 1 L/min reaction gas at room temperature.
Fig. 13 - FTIR Spectra for Pt/Ru with 1 l/min reaction gas at 52°C

Fig. 14 - FTIR Spectra for Pt/Ru with 100 ml/min reaction gas at room temperature
Fig. 15 - FTIR Spectra for Pt/Pd with 1 l/min reaction gas at room temperature

Fig. 16 - FTIR Spectra for reacted Pt/Pd on flushing with laser mix and air

ORIGINAL PAGE IS OF POOR QUALITY
Fig. 17 - FTIR Spectra for Pt/Pd with 100 ml/min reaction gas at room temperature

**STEP 1**

\[ \text{PM} \quad \text{CO} \quad \text{CO}_2 \quad \text{PM} \]

**STEP 1a**

\[ \text{PM} \quad \text{CO} \quad \text{O} \quad \text{O} \quad \text{PM} \quad \text{PM} \]

**STEP 2**

\[ \text{PM} + \text{SnO}_x \quad \text{CO} \quad \text{CO}_2 \quad \text{PM} - \text{SnO}_y \]

**STEP 3**

\[ \text{PM} - \text{SnO}_y \quad \text{O}_2 \quad \text{PM} - \text{SnO}_y \]

**STEP 4**

\[ \text{PM} - \text{SnO}_y \quad \text{PM} - \text{SnO}_y \]

**STEP 5**

\[ \text{PM} \quad \text{CO} \quad \text{CO}_2 \quad \text{PM} \]

**FIG. 18 - PROPOSED REACTION MECHANISM FOR LASER CATALYSTS**
THE EFFECT OF H₂O AND PRETREATMENT ON THE ACTIVITY OF A Pt/SnO₂ CATALYST

John D. Van Norman, Kenneth G. Brown, and Jacqueline Schryer
Old Dominion University
Norfolk, VA

David R. Schryer, and Billy T. Upchurch
NASA Langley Research Center
Hampton, VA

Barry D. Sidney
Science and Technology Corporation
Hampton, VA

ABSTRACT

CO oxidation catalysts with high activity at 25°C to 100°C are important for long-life, closed-cycle operation of pulsed CO₂ lasers. A reductive pretreatment with either CO or H₂ has been shown to significantly enhance the activity of a commercially available platinum on tin (IV) oxide (Pt/SnO₂) catalyst relative to an oxidative or inert pretreatment or no pretreatment. Pretreatment at temperatures of 175°C and above causes an initial dip in the observed CO₂ yield before the steady-state yield is attained. This dip has been found to be caused by dehydration of the catalyst during pretreatment and is readily eliminated by humidifying the catalyst or the reaction gas mixture. It is hypothesized that the effect of humidification is to increase the concentration of OH groups on the catalyst surface which play a role in the reaction mechanism.

INTRODUCTION

CO oxidation catalysts are important for long-life closed-cycle operation of CO₂ lasers which are excited by pulsed electrical discharges since such discharges decompose some of the CO₂ to CO and O₂ (Ref. 1). The gradual loss of CO₂ results in a corresponding gradual loss of laser power. However, the buildup of even small concentrations of O₂ molecules can cause discharge instabilities, which result in severe power loss, and even complete laser failure. Although CO₂ lasers differ somewhat in their O₂ tolerance, it is generally desirable to keep the O₂ concentration below a few tenths of 1 mole-percent. CO has no significant deleterious effect on CO₂ laser performance at moderate concentrations.

Many of the potential applications of pulsed CO₂ lasers, including remote sensing from satellites and other space vehicles, require that they operate in a closed-cycle mode with no addition of make-up gas or removal of decomposition products because of volume and weight contraints. To achieve such operation the CO and O₂ produced by the electrical discharge must be recombined continuously to regenerate CO₂. Thus, these lasers represent a new and important application for CO oxidation catalysts. Candidate catalysts must have high efficiency at average laser conditions which are generally 25°C to 100°C and about one atmosphere of total...
pressure with low partial-pressures of CO and O\textsubscript{2}. Some excess CO may be added to the laser-gas mixture but generally it is not. For space applications no heating of the catalyst is allowed in order to minimize power consumption.

The catalytic oxidation of CO to CO\textsubscript{2} has been extensively studied for a number of catalysts over a wide range of conditions (Refs. 2 and 3). However, few catalysts have the desired efficiency at the low average temperatures and low oxygen partial-pressures characteristic of typical repetitively pulsed CO\textsubscript{2} lasers. The most promising catalysts studied to date whose performance has been verified by actual closed-cycle laser operation consist of Pt and/or Pd on tin (IV) oxide (Refs. 4 and 5). The present paper presents results of studies of various pretreatment techniques on the activity of a commercially available platinum on tin (IV) oxide (Pt/SnO\textsubscript{2}) catalyst.

**EXPERIMENTAL**

The catalyst used in this investigation was 2\% (by weight) Pt/SnO\textsubscript{2} powder obtained from Engelhard Industries. This catalyst had an average particle size of 1 \(\mu\)m and a BET surface area of 6.9 m\textsuperscript{2}/g. Tests were performed in a plug-flow reactor previously described by Batten et al. (Ref. 6). Gravimetric-grade premixed gas-mixtures which were commercially obtained were used for all experiments. All gas mixtures contained 2.00\% Ne as an internal standard in addition to their other constituents. The carrier gas was dry, high-purity He. Gas mixtures were analyzed prior to use in each experiment. All gas analyses were obtained using commercial gas chromatographs (GCs). Sampling and analysis were automated for unattended, continuous operation. The chromatographic column was a coaxial-type with a silica gel/molecular sieve combination to allow concurrent analysis for CO, CO\textsubscript{2}, N\textsubscript{2}, O\textsubscript{2}, and H\textsubscript{2}O using a Ne internal standard. The GCs were calibrated frequently with a gravimetric-grade calibration mixture consisting of 1.00\% CO, 1.00\% CO\textsubscript{2}, 1.00\% O\textsubscript{2}, and 2.00\% Ne in dry, high-purity He.

The protocol for all experiments was as follows. A weighed catalyst sample packed between quartz-wool plugs in a reactor tube was inserted into the flow system in the reactor oven and brought to the desired initial temperature. In most cases the catalyst was then exposed for some time to a flow of one of the following pretreatment gases: pure He, 5.00\% CO in He, 5.00\% H\textsubscript{2} in He, or 5.00\% O\textsubscript{2} in He. After pretreatment the gas flow over the sample was temporarily switched to pure He and the reactor-oven temperature was lowered to the desired test temperature. When the test temperature was reached, the gas flow was switched to a stoichiometric mixture of 1.00\% CO and 0.50\% O\textsubscript{2}. The product gases which exited the reactor were then analyzed periodically for CO, CO\textsubscript{2}, and O\textsubscript{2} concentrations to determine the conversion efficiency for the particular experimental conditions. The N\textsubscript{2} concentration was also monitored to determine if any air leaks developed in the gas lines or the reactor itself.
In a few cases catalyst samples which served as controls were not pretreated prior to exposure to the reaction-gas mixture. In other experiments the catalyst samples were exposed to H₂O vapor following pretreatment or the reaction gas mixture was humidified.

RESULTS

Figure 1 is a typical plot of percent loss of CO and O₂ relative to their initial concentrations and of percent yield of CO₂ relative to the initial concentration of CO. The pretreatment and test conditions are given on this and subsequent figures. The values of the 3 parameters can be seen to be essentially equal at all times, which indicates that the reaction is stoichiometric. For simplicity, only the percent yield of CO₂ is plotted in subsequent figures even though the percent loss of CO and O₂ were determined and stoichiometry was observed in all cases.

In figure 1 note the initial dip in the percent yield of CO₂ before the steady-state value is attained. Investigation of the cause of this dip yields important insight into the behavior of Pt/SnO₂ catalysts, as discussed below.

Figure 2 presents the percent conversion of CO to CO₂ for four different pretreatment gas compositions: (1) pure He, (2) 5% O₂ in He, (3) 5% CO in He, and (4) 5% H₂ in He. Pretreatment with the reducing gases, CO and H₂, produces approximately equal steady-state CO₂ yields which are significantly higher than those for the other pretreatment gases, although the steady-state yield is more rapidly attained with the H₂ pretreatment. Pretreatment with O₂ in He results in only slightly greater CO₂ yield than pretreatment with He alone. An initial dip in activity is observed in all cases. Clearly, a reductive pretreatment of the catalyst results in significantly greater CO₂ yields than does either oxidative or inert pretreatment. Therefore, CO pretreatment was employed for all subsequent tests.

Figure 3 compares the percent CO₂ yield for an unpretreated catalyst sample with that for an equal-mass sample pretreated with CO for 1 hour and for another sample pretreated for 20 hours. Both pretreatments enhance the CO₂ yield but the 20 hour-pretreatment is less effective than that for 1 hour.

Figure 4 compares the percent yield of CO₂ for an unpretreated catalyst sample to that for equal-mass samples pretreated at various temperatures. All of the pretreated samples exhibited greater CO₂ yields than the unpretreated sample. No difference in CO₂ yield is observed for pretreatment temperatures of 125°C through 225°C, but the 100°C pretreatment results in a somewhat lower yield.

It is apparent from figures 3 and 4 that a fairly mild pre-reduction of these catalysts is sufficient to produce significant activity and that more severe pretreatment (e.g., 20 hours or so) produces less than optimum results. Analysis of the exit gas during each pretreatment showed that conversion of CO to CO₂, and thus reduction of the catalyst surface, was
complete in less than 1 hour for the conditions utilized. It is recommended that such an analysis be performed each time a catalyst sample is pretreated and that pretreatment be terminated when no further reduction of the sample is observed.

DISCUSSION

The initial dip in CO$_2$ yield which is frequently encountered following catalyst pretreatment is more than an experimental inconvenience. Figure 5 shows the results of a 27-day test of a 1.50 g catalyst sample which was pretreated with pure He for 20 hours at 225°C and 10 SCCM prior to testing at 85°C and 10 SCCM. This test produced a dip that lasted for about 25,000 minutes or 17 days. Clearly such a dip is unacceptable for virtually all practical applications. The long duration of the dip in this case appears to have been caused by the long pretreatment time and relatively large sample mass. Nevertheless, a dip lasting even a day or two is not only inconvenient but can cause erroneous results if its existence is not known and a test is terminated at or near the trough of the dip. Thus, it is important to determine the cause of the dip and to eliminate it if possible. In order to achieve these goals, a review of the conditions under which the dip occurs is in order.

In figures 3 and 4 it can be seen that no dip occurs in the CO$_2$ yield for the unpretreated catalyst samples. However, a dip is clearly present for the samples in figure 3 which were pretreated for 1 hour and 20 hours at 225°C. In figure 4, no dip is present for the samples which were pretreated at 100°C and 125°C, but a dip occurs for the samples pretreated at 175°C and 225°C, although this is somewhat difficult to see in this figure. Figure 6 is an expansion of the first 800 minutes of figure 4 with only the 125°C and 175°C pretreatment data shown. In figure 6 a dip can clearly be seen for the 175°C pretreatment but not for the 125°C pretreatment.

Figure 7 presents the CO$_2$ yield for a sample that underwent a vacuum pretreatment for 2 hours at a catalyst temperature of 225°C prior to its exposure to the reaction gas mixture at 85°C and 5 SCCM. A pronounced initial dip can be seen.

It is apparent from the foregoing observations that the initial dip in CO$_2$ yield occurs only when the catalyst samples have been exposed to an elevated temperature during pretreatment. Based on the data presented in Figure 6, the critical temperature for the onset of the dip lies somewhere between 125°C and 175°C. All samples which were exposed during pretreatment to a temperature of 175°C or higher exhibit the dip, but the dip is not exhibited by any sample that was pretreated at 125°C or less or not pretreated at all.

This observation suggests that the dip may somehow be associated with dehydration of the catalyst during pretreatment at elevated temperatures. This hypothesis is confirmed by the data presented in figure 8. The two equal-mass catalyst samples represented in this figure were both pretreated with CO in He for 2 hours at 225°C and then exposed to the reaction gas mixture at 85°C and 10 SCCM. However, one sample was
humidified following pretreatment and before reaction by exposure for 20 minutes to a 5 SCCM flow of He that had been bubbled through water. The H2O content of the He was about 2 mole-percent. The unhumidified sample exhibited the initial dip; the humidified sample did not.

Alternatively, humidification of the catalyst can be achieved simply by humidifying the reaction gas mixture. Furthermore, a relatively low H2O content is sufficient. Figure 9 reproduces the CO2 yield which was originally presented in figure 2 and which clearly exhibits an initial dip. The other curve is the CO2 yield from an equal-mass catalyst sample which underwent identical pretreatment but for which the reaction-gas mixture was humidified by passing it through a container of CaCl2•2H2O. The resultant H2O content of the reactant gas was about 0.2 mole-percent. No dip occurs. Furthermore, a higher yield of CO2 was attained with the humidified reaction-gas than with the dry reaction-gas. Croft and Fuller (ref. 7) have previously reported an enhancement of CO2 yield for a Pd/SnO2 catalyst when the reaction gas was humidified. They did not, however, address the problem of the pretreatment-induced activity dip dealt with in this paper.

A possible explanation of the phenomena reported herein is as follows. It is postulated that OH groups on the surface of the tin-oxide phase serve as oxidants for CO chemisorbed on adjacent Pt sites. Hoflund et al., (ref. 8) have observed OH groups as a significant constituent of tin-oxide surfaces. Reductive pretreatment of the catalyst enhances chemisorption of O2 on the tin-oxide surface. Chemisorbed O2 is converted to OH by reaction with surface H2O or H. Pretreatment of the catalyst at elevated temperatures dehydrates its surface and thereby significantly depletes the surface concentration of OH. The initial reaction which occurs when the catalyst is exposed to the test-gas mixture further depletes the surface OH and partially reoxidizes the surface resulting in the observed decline in catalyst activity. Migration of H2O (or possibly OH or H) from the catalyst bulk eventually increases the surface concentration of OH and restores the catalyst activity. The sequential decline and increase in catalyst activity results in the observed dip. If, after pretreatment, the OH concentration at the catalyst surface is restored by humidification of the catalyst or the reaction gas, no dip is observed. Also, if the pretreatment temperature is low enough that surface OH and H2O are substantially retained, no dip is observed. If the OH concentration at the catalyst surface is increased by humidification, the activity of the catalyst is somewhat enhanced as shown in figures 8 and 9 and as observed by Croft and Fuller (ref. 13).

CONCLUSIONS

The pretreatment conditions of Pt/SnO2 catalysts are important in determining their activity for the oxidation of CO to CO2. Reductive pretreatment with either CO or H2 is superior to oxidative or inert pretreatment. The pretreatment conditions can be relatively mild with the temperature as low as 125°C and the duration only long enough to reduce the catalyst surface. Pretreatment at elevated temperatures results in an initial dip in the observed CO2 yield before the steady-state yield is attained. This dip is associated with dehydration of the catalyst and can
readily be eliminated by humidifying the catalyst or the reaction-gas mixture. Such humidification can result in an enhancement of catalyst activity, possibly by increasing the concentration of OH groups on the catalyst surface.

REFERENCES


Figure 1. Typical test of Pt/SnO₂ catalyst.

Figure 2. Effect of several pretreatment gases on activity of Pt/SnO₂ catalyst.
Figure 3. Effect of pretreatment duration on activity of Pt/SnO₂ catalyst.

Figure 4. Effect of pretreatment temperature on activity of Pt/SnO₂ catalyst.
Figure 5. 28-day test of 1.5 grams of Pt/SnO₂ catalyst following extended pretreatment.

Figure 6. Expansion of selected data from Figure 4.
Figure 7. Effect of vacuum pretreatment on behavior of Pt/SnO_2 catalyst.

Sample:
.12 G 2% Pt/SnO_2
Pretreatment:
Vacuum at 225°C; 2 Hours
Test:
1% CO + .5% O_2 in He
85°C; 5 SCCM

Figure 8. Effect of water addition following pretreatment on behavior of Pt/SnO_2 catalyst.

Sample:
.12 G 2% Pt/SnO_2
Pretreatment:
5% CO in He
2 Hours at 225°C; 5 SCCM
Test:
1% CO + .5% O_2 in He
85°C; 5 SCCM
Figure 9. Effect of adding water to test gas on behavior of Pt/SnO$_2$ catalyst.
RARE-ISOTOPE AND KINETIC STUDIES OF Pt/SnO₂ CATALYSTS

Billy T. Upchurch, George M. Wood, David R. Schryer, Robert V. Hess
NASA Langley Research Center
Hampton, VA 23665

Irvin M. Miller
Science and Technology Corporation
Hampton, VA 23666

Erik J. Kielin
Old Dominion University
Norfolk, VA 23529

ABSTRACT

Closed-cycle pulsed CO₂ laser operation requires the use of an efficient CO₂ recombination catalyst for these dissociation products which otherwise would degrade the laser operation. The catalyst must not only operate at low temperatures but also must operate efficiently for long periods. In the case of the Laser Atmospheric Wind Sounder (LAWS) laser, an operational lifetime of 3 years is required. Additionally, in order to minimize atmospheric absorption and enhance aerosol scatter of laser radiation, the LAWS system will operate at 9.1 micrometers with an oxygen-18 isotope CO₂ lasing medium. Consequently, the catalyst must not only operate at low temperatures but must also preserve the isotopic integrity of the rare-isotope composition in the recombination mode.

Several years ago an investigation of commercially available and newly synthesized recombination catalysts for use in closed-cycle pulsed common and rare-isotope CO₂ lasers was implemented at the NASA Langley Research Center. Since that time, mechanistic efforts utilizing both common and rare oxygen isotopes have been implemented and continue. Rare-isotope studies utilizing commercially available platinum-tin oxide catalyst have demonstrated that the catalyst contributes oxygen-16 to the product carbon dioxide thus rendering it unusable for rare-isotope applications. A technique has been developed for modification of the surface of the common-isotope catalyst to render it usable. In this paper we report on results of kinetic and isotope label studies using plug flow, recycle plug flow, and closed internal recycle plug flow reactor configuration modes.

INTRODUCTION

A problem affecting the use of pulsed CO₂ lasers for applications involving atmospheric transmission is the attenuation of the intensity of the laser output due to absorption by atmospheric CO₂ which is present at about 330 ppm concentration. As this is predominantly the common isotope, ¹²C¹⁶O₂, the use of a rare-isotope of CO₂ would enable the laser to emit at frequencies which would not be readily absorbed by the atmosphere.
Among the available rare-isotope CO₂ compounds, ¹²C¹⁸O₂ is the least expensive. Furthermore, in addition to providing enhanced atmospheric transmission, it has the added advantage of enhanced aerosol scattering due to its comparatively short wavelength of 9.1 micrometers which may be further enhanced by surface interactions with some aerosol species (ref. 3). Frequency-envelopes or "windows" which are favorable for atmospheric transmission are presented for various CO₂ isotopes in references 1 and 2.

A second problem associated with the operation of pulsed CO₂ lasers is that the electrical discharge normally used to excite such lasers inevitably decomposes some of the CO₂ to CO and O₂. This decomposition is harmful to long-life laser operation both because of the loss of CO₂ and because of the buildup of O₂. The loss of CO₂ results in a corresponding gradual loss of laser power; the buildup of even small concentrations (about 0.1 percent to 1.0 percent) of O₂ can cause rapid power loss and even complete laser failure. To obviate these problems with no wastage of costly rare-isotope gases the product CO and O₂ must be recombined with a suitable catalyst.

Rare-isotope ¹²C¹⁸O₂ laser operation has been carried out at 300°C with a common-isotope Pt/Al₂O₃ catalyst at Los Alamos National Laboratory (ref. 4). In these studies, while the alumina was considered an inert substrate and not a participant in the catalytic recombination of ¹²C¹⁸O and ¹⁸O₂ to form CO₂, special attention and care were necessary to reduce the exchange or scrambling of the normal-isotope oxygen in Al₂¹⁶O₃ with the ¹⁸O₂ and the ¹²C¹⁸O dissociation products of the laser medium. A platinum-tin oxide catalyst (Pt/SnO₂) has been shown to operate with a respectable recombinative efficiency at considerably lower temperatures than achieved in the Los Alamos study of platinum on alumina (ref. 5), but again the possibility of isotope exchange between a common-isotope catalyst and rare-isotope gases exists.

The primary goals of the present study were to measure isotopic exchange between the rare-isotope laser gases ¹²C¹⁸O₂, ¹²C¹⁸O, and ¹⁸O₂ and common-isotope Pt/SnO₂ catalyst material and to develop techniques to maximize isotopic integrity of the rare-isotope laser gases to maintain laser power at the desired frequency. A further goal was to utilize common and rare-isotope gases to determine mechanistic details of CO oxidation on the Pt/SnO₂ catalyst.

Experiments described in this paper demonstrate that, while some oxygen exchange between the gaseous oxygen and carbon monoxide species and the Pt/SnO₂ substrate does indeed occur even at low reaction temperatures, isotopic scrambling may be eliminated by an inexpensive isotope-exchange surface-labeling technique developed at Langley Research Center (ref. 6). Also, evidence is presented for the formation of a carbonate species on the catalyst when the conversion of CO and CO₂ occurs.
EXPERIMENTAL

The experimental apparatus for isotope measurements consisted of a test gas cylinder connected through a gas-drying chamber, flow controller, and a temperature-controlled catalyst reactor-chamber to a mass spectrometer gas-sampling inlet. The drying chamber was charged with anhydrous magnesium perchlorate. A Hastings mass-flow controller was placed upstream from the catalyst chamber. Excess gas flow not passing into the mass spectrometer was diverted through a Hastings mass-flow meter to the outside atmosphere. The mass spectrometer was a DuPont CEC Model 21-104 magnetic-sector unit. The catalyst reactor-chamber was built from components and maintained temperature control within 0.5°C. The catalyst of 1 percent Pt/SnO₂ was obtained from Englehard Industries. All catalyst charges were placed in the chamber enclosed within a 6.35 mm internal diameter by an approximately 40 cm long quartz tube. The catalyst was held in place by quartz wool plugs on each end of the charge. All rare-isotope gas compositions were obtained from Cambridge Isotope Laboratories with stated isotopic purities of better than 98 atomic-percent and were analyzed mass spectrometrically in our laboratory prior to use. All other gases were from Scott Specialty Gases. Chemisorption measurements were carried out using a Shimadzu thermal-conductivity-detector gas-chromatograph. All test-gas flow rates were 5 standard cubic centimeters per minute. All CO concentrations were 2 percent by volume in neon. All O₂ concentrations were 1 percent by volume in neon. All stoichiometric mixtures of CO and O₂ were 2 percent and 1 percent, respectively, with a 2 percent neon spike (as an internal standard) and the balance helium. Hydrogen was 7.5 percent by volume in helium.

For kinetic studies a recycle plug-flow reactor was operated in a recirculating volume of approximately 200 ml with a recirculating flow rate of 200 ml/min. Samples were contained in a temperature-controlled quartz reactor tube as in the isotope measurement experiment. The recycle plug-flow reactor was evacuated and filled with test gas and operated in a closed recycle configuration for all kinetic studies. Internal recycle flow rates were nominally 200 ml/min for all kinetic experiments. Catalyst test specimens were 0.050 g in order to lower conversion rates enough to allow sufficient gas chromatographic analyses to follow the reaction through several half-lives. During tests to determine the kinetic order for oxygen in the catalytic reaction the CO concentration was nominally held constant at 50 percent. Initial oxygen concentrations were nominally 2 percent. Repetitive tests were carried over a temperature range of 0–125°C using a NASA prepared platinum oxide/silica gel catalyst (refs. 7, 8, 9).

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

During carbon monoxide chemisorption studies, it was found that some CO chemisorbed onto the Pt/SnO₂ catalyst at room temperature while other CO was oxidized and immediately evolved as CO₂ with the consequent reduction of the catalyst surface by removal of some oxide. A room-temperature CO chemisorption titration of a 1.0 gram sample of 1 percent Pt/SnO₂ catalyst was found to bind 42 microliters of CO in some form. Thermal desorption yielded 42 microliters of CO₂ as measured mass
spectrometrically. To determine whether or not the CO was converted to CO$_2$ by the heat involved in the thermal desorption another sample of catalyst with chemisorbed CO was treated with gaseous HCl. It evolved CO$_2$ at room temperature, which indicated that oxidation of the CO had already occurred, possibly as a carbonate-like species. Subsequently, chemisorption of $^{12}$C$^{18}$O upon a normal isotope Pt/SnO$_2$ catalyst substrate followed by thermal desorption of CO$_2$ yielded an approximately 4:4:1 ratio of $^{12}$C$^{16}$O$_2$: $^{12}$C$^{18}$O$_2$: $^{12}$C$^{16}$O$_2$ as would be expected from a carbonate species, thus lending further support to the existence of such an intermediate species in the recombinative mechanism.

Since the primary goal of this research was to develop a catalytic CO-O$_2$ recombination system for the operation of a rare-isotope closed-cycle pulsed CO$_2$ laser system, isotope-exchange studies were subsequently carried out to thoroughly investigate the Pt/SnO$_2$ catalyst system with regard to isotopic interactions with all laser gas species as shown in table I.

As is noted in table I, $^{12}$C$^{18}$O was found to readily extract some oxygen-16 from common-isotope Pt/SnO$_2$ at temperatures from room temperature upwards. Thus, the common-isotope catalyst cannot be used, in unmodified form, for regeneration of the dissociation products which would be encountered in a closed-cycle rare-isotope CO$_2$ laser. Rows 2, 3, and 4 in table I show that there was no exchange or scrambling reaction observed between $^{18}$O$_2$ (alone or in combination with $^{16}$O$_2$) and the Pt/Sn$^{16}$O$_2$ catalyst substrate until temperatures substantially greater than the expected operating temperatures of the laser catalyst bed were attained.

When a stoichiometric mixture of the oxygen-18 labeled carbon monoxide and oxygen was passed over the common-isotope Pt/SnO$_2$ catalyst at 100°C, 85 percent $^{12}$C$^{18}$O$_2$ and 15 percent $^{12}$C$^{16}$O$^{18}$O were initially formed (row 5, table I). These yields gradually changed to 90 percent and 10 percent, respectively, after 8 hours or more of operation. Evidently, there are two reactive mechanisms occurring. The dominant reaction appears to involve CO and O$_2$ adsorbed on the catalyst surface, while the lesser reaction involves oxidation of CO by the SnO$_2$ surface. In addition, the SnO$_2$ surface then slowly become isotopically labeled with oxygen-18 via the interactive exchange mechanism. Complete surface labeling by this technique would, however, require an inordinately long time even if diffusion from the bulk were inoperative.

With the foregoing data in hand, it was decided to deliberately label the surface of the Pt/Sn$^{16}$O$_2$ catalyst with oxygen-18 by first removing all readily reactive oxygen-16 by hydrogen reduction followed by reoxidation of the reduced surface to Sn$^{18}$O$_2$. If all of the active normal-isotope oxygen at the surface could be exchanged in this way, then the catalyst would be suitable for use in a rare-isotope closed-cycle CO$_2$ laser if diffusion of the bulk matrix oxygen-16 to the surface is negligible.

The chemical reduction of the Pt/SnO$_2$ catalyst was accomplished by exposing it to a flowing stream of 7.5 percent H$_2$ in helium at 225°C. The active surface-oxygen removal was judged complete after the mass spectrometrically monitored H$_2^{16}$O concentration in the stream had dropped to the instrument background level. The reduced substrate surface was
then reoxidized at 225°C with a gas stream containing 1 percent $^{18}$O$_2$ until the $^{18}$O$_2$ concentration exiting the catalyst chamber had attained and remained at the 1 percent concentration level for at least 1 hour as measured on the mass spectrometer. The temperature was then reduced to ambient under neon flow. The preceding isotope-exchange labeling of the metal-oxide catalyst was accomplished in about 5 hours and is covered in a patent (ref. 6).

The 1 percent Pt/1Sn$^{18}$O$_2$ surface-labeled catalyst was then evaluated under conditions listed in row 6 of table I and was found to maintain the isotopic integrity of the rare-isotope gas composition in a test of 17 days duration. The subsurface normal oxygen-16 isotope in the bulk of the catalyst material obviously does not diffuse to the surface at or below the test temperature of 100°C during the test duration.

Kinetic studies were undertaken for the Pt/tin oxide/silica gel catalyst using the recycle reactor in the internal recycle mode. The graphical results of these studies were consistent with a rate law showing first order oxygen dependency over the temperature range of 0-125°C. In earlier studies, we and others reported that the overall reaction took place with an overall first order rate law (refs. 10, 11). Activation energies over the above temperature interval are tabulated in table II for the CO oxidation reaction. The activation energy for the reaction was found to be 36 kJ/mol over the 0-75°C interval with an abrupt decrease to 17 kJ/mol over the 75-125°C interval. The former value is somewhat lower than that reported by Stark and Harris for unsupported platinum on tin oxide catalyst (ref. 10). The decrease in the activation energy at 75°C has mechanistic implications which have not thus far been explained. Furthermore, if the overall reaction is first order then the obvious conclusion is that the reaction must be zero order in CO. Preliminary studies indicate that such is indeed the case under excess oxygen conditions. However, under excess CO conditions the reaction seems to be inhibited, thus indicating otherwise. As is noted in table II, the activation energy for the stoichiometric condition does not show a change at 75°C as was observed in the excess CO experimental condition. Kinetic studies are continuing.

CONCLUDING REMARKS

Rare-isotope studies have demonstrated that when CO and O$_2$ are reacted on a Pt/SnO$_2$ catalyst the dominant reaction mechanism involves these adsorbed species and only a minor amount of oxidation of the CO by oxygen from the SnO$_2$ occurs. Furthermore, we have developed a simple, economical surface-labelling technique, validated in a 17-day test, to prevent isotopic scrambling from this minor reaction between rare-isotope CO and common-isotope Pt/SnO$_2$. Additionally, we have obtained supportive evidence for the formation of some carbonate-like intermediate species when CO is oxidized on Pt/SnO$_2$.

Results of kinetic studies on NASA prepared Pt/SnO$_2$/silica gel catalysts have demonstrated a first order dependence of O$_2$ for the CO oxidation reaction over the temperature range of 0-125°C with an abrupt decrease in activation energy at 75°C. Investigations are continuing with mechanistic and other studies for improving the performance of CO oxidation catalysts and to better predict a successful outcome for their application in long-life closed-cycle CO$_2$ lasers.
REFERENCES


### TABLE I - OXYGEN ISOTOPE LABEL STUDIES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reactants</th>
<th>Catalyst</th>
<th>$T$, °C</th>
<th>Product Yields</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$^{18}O_2$</td>
<td>Pt/Sn$^{16}O_2$</td>
<td>24-150</td>
<td>$^{16}O^{18}O$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$^{18}O_2 + ^{16}O_2$</td>
<td>Pt/Sn$^{16}O_2$</td>
<td>25-225</td>
<td>No Reaction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$^{18}O_2 + ^{16}O_2$</td>
<td>Pt/Sn$^{16}O_2$</td>
<td>&gt; 350</td>
<td>$^{16}O^{18}O$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$^{18}O_2 + ^{1/2}^{18}O_2$</td>
<td>Pt/Sn$^{16}O_2$</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>85-90% $^{18}O_2$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$^{18}O_2 + ^{1/2}^{18}O_2$</td>
<td>Pt/Sn$^{18}O_2$</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>15-10% $^{16}O^{18}O$</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### TABLE II. $O_2$ ACTIVATION ENERGY VALUES FOR Pt/SnO$_2$/SiO$_2$/H$_2$O CATALYST (CO EXCESS)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Run Number</th>
<th>$E$, kJ/mol</th>
<th>Temp Range, °C</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>184</td>
<td>36.1</td>
<td>0 - 35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>185</td>
<td>36.8</td>
<td>0 - 35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>174</td>
<td>36.9</td>
<td>33 - 57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>175</td>
<td>35.7</td>
<td>35 - 57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>176</td>
<td>28.6*</td>
<td>35 - 52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>177</td>
<td>34.5</td>
<td>41 - 57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>178</td>
<td>44.6*</td>
<td>35 - 62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>179</td>
<td>35.2</td>
<td>35 - 73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>181</td>
<td>16.5</td>
<td>75 - 100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>182</td>
<td>15.7</td>
<td>75 - 125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>183</td>
<td>17.8</td>
<td>75 - 126</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This Work: 

- $E = 35.9$ kJ/mol at 0 - 73 °C
- $E = 16.7$ kJ/mol at 75 - 125 °C

Stark and Harris: 

- $E = 41.4$ kJ/mol at 21 - 60 °C

This Work: 

- $E = 35.0$ kJ/mol at 35 - 100 °C

*Excluded Value

† Stoichiometric Gas Mix
EFFECT OF PRETREATMENT ON A PLATINIZED TIN OXIDE CATALYST USED FOR LOW-TEMPERATURE CO OXIDATION

Jean E. Drawdy, Gar B. Hoflund, Steven D. Gardner and Eva Yngvadottir
Department of Chemical Engineering
University of Florida
Gainesville, Florida

David R. Schryer
NASA Langley Research Center
Hampton, Virginia

ABSTRACT

A commercial platinized tin oxide catalyst used for low-temperature CO oxidation has been characterized using ion scattering spectroscopy (ISS), Auger electron spectroscopy (AES) and electron spectroscopy for chemical analysis (ESCA) before and after reduction in 40 Torr of CO for 1 hour at various temperatures from 75 to 175°C. The reduction results in loss of surface oxygen, formation of metallic tin, conversion of platinum oxides to Pt-O-Sn and Pt(OH)₂ and a small amount of metallic Pt which alloys with the tin. These results should be useful in understanding how the pretreatment temperature affects the catalytic activity of platinized tin oxide toward CO oxidation.

INTRODUCTION

Low-temperature, CO-oxidation catalysts are important for long-life, closed-cycle operation of CO₂ lasers which are used in remote sensing applications such as weather monitoring from space vehicles. The electrical discharge in CO₂ lasers decomposes relatively small amounts of CO₂ into CO and O₂. While the power output of the laser decreases slowly with loss of CO₂ and buildup of CO, it decreases dramatically with buildup of very low O₂ concentrations. A solution to this problem is to recombine the discharge products back into CO₂ using a heterogeneous catalyst incorporated in some manner into the laser system. In order to meet volume and weight constraints, it is necessary for the catalyst to have a high activity at low temperatures (< 100°C).

Stark et al. (1) have found that platinized tin oxide with or without a Pd modifier is an effective low-temperature CO oxidation catalyst. Based on this finding, numerous studies of platinized tin oxide systems relating to CO oxidation have been carried out (2). A 2 wt. % platinized tin oxide catalyst is now commercially available from Engelhard Industries. Schryer et al. (3) have studied the catalytic behavior of this material toward CO oxidation and found that the activity of the catalyst depends upon the pretreatment conditions used as shown in figure 1. For the pretreatment and reaction conditions used (see figure 1), the unpretreated catalyst exhibits the lowest long-term activity. A 100°C pretreatment in CO greatly enhances the long-term activity, and a further enhancement occurs by carrying out the pretreatment at 125°C. Utilizing higher pretreatment temperatures up to 225°C yields no change in the catalytic activity compared to the 125°C pretreatment. In order to understand
how platinized tin oxide catalysts function in converting CO and O₂ to CO₂ at low temperatures, it is necessary to characterize the composition and chemical states of the species present at these surfaces. This has been accomplished in this study using several surface characterization techniques including ion scattering spectroscopy (ISS), electron spectroscopy for chemical analysis (ESCA) and Auger electron spectroscopy (AES) to examine the surface of the Engelhard catalyst before and after pretreatment in CO as a function of pretreatment temperature. It is anticipated that these studies will lead to a better understanding of this catalytic process and eventually to the development of improved catalysts for this application.

EXPERIMENTAL

The Engelhard platinized tin oxide catalyst has an average particle size of 1 μm and a BET surface area of 6.9 m²/g. For the characterization studies the powder was pressed into thin disks about 1 cm in diameter. These were inserted directly into the ultrahigh vacuum system for pretreatment and characterization. Pretreatment was carried out by moving the sample into a preparation chamber (base pressure of 10⁻⁷ Torr), adjusting the pressure to 40 Torr in CO and heating the sample at the prescribed temperature for 1 hour. Then the sample was allowed to cool while the preparation chamber was pumped down to 10⁻¹ Torr before moving the sample into the characterization chamber (base pressure of 10⁻¹¹ Torr) for analysis by ISS, ESCA and AES. The samples were heated at 75, 100, 125 and 175°C in the preparation chamber using a sample heater (4) which did not expose the reducing gas to hot spots which would have dissociated the CO. Two different as-prepared samples were analyzed without preduction, and the results were found to be reproducible. A new sample was prepared and introduced into the analysis chamber for each reduction temperature used.

ISS, ESCA and AES data were taken using a double-pass cylindrical mirror analyzer (CMA) (Perkin-Elmer PHI Model 25-270) as the charged-particle energy analyzer. ISS spectra were collected in the nonretarding mode using a 147° scattering angle and pulse counting detection (5). A 1-keV, 100 nA ⁴He⁺ primary ion beam was defocused over a 1-cm-diameter area, and spectra were collected as quickly as possible (typically 90 s) to minimize beam damage. AES was performed in the nonretarding mode using a 3-keV, 10-μA primary electron beam with a 0.2-mm spot diameter. ESCA was performed in the retarding mode using Mg Kα excitation and 50-eV pass energy for collection of survey spectra and 25 eV for obtaining elemental lineshape information.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

An ESCA survey spectrum taken from the as-received, Engelhard platinized tin oxide catalyst is shown in figure 2. The peaks present of significant size are due only to O and Sn, and no peaks due to C or other typical contaminants appear. In fact, this spectrum is essentially identical to an ESCA spectrum obtained from a very clean tin oxide surface. It is most interesting that the predominant Pt ⁴f peaks are so small that they cannot be readily discerned in this spectrum. A corresponding Auger spectrum taken from the same surface is shown in figure 3. Again, the predominant features are due to Sn and O, and this spectrum is similar to one obtained from a clean tin oxide surface. However, a feature due to Pt appears at about 64 eV. It can be described as an edge rather than a typically shaped Auger peak. Similar Pt
features have been observed in a study of the electrochemisorption of Pt on tin oxide (6). This feature is more prominent than the Pt ESCA peaks in figure 1. In agreement with the ESCA data, no contaminant peaks are apparent in this Auger spectrum. As the catalyst is reduced at various temperatures, very small changes are observed in the ESCA and Auger spectra corresponding to figures 1 and 2 but taken from the reduced surfaces. Therefore, these survey spectra are not shown.

ISS is a particularly useful technique for examining catalytic surfaces because it is very highly surface sensitive (outermost one or two atomic layers). ISS spectra taken before (a) and after (b-e) reduction are shown in figure 4. The spectrum shown in (a) consists of peaks due to O, Sn, and Pt, and the high inelastic background is characteristic of ISS spectra taken from nonmetallic surfaces. In such a case inelastically scattered ions are not efficiently neutralized since the electron mobility at a nonmetallic surface is low so these ions contribute to the background signal. A previous study by Asbury and Hoflund (7) showed that O penetrates beneath the surface during a room-temperature, oxygen exposure of polycrystalline Sn. This suggests that the fairly large O peak in (a) is due to O associated with the Pt and/or perhaps with hydroxyl groups attached to Sn (8) which may lie above the surface.

The ISS spectra shown in figure 1 (b) to (e) were obtained from samples reduced in 40 Torr of CO for 1 hour at 75, 100, 125 and 175°C respectively. All four spectra have two characteristics in common. Firstly, the pretreatments have resulted in negligible inelastic backgrounds which is indicative of the formation of surfaces with a metallic nature. Secondly, the O peak is no longer discernable after the reductions which is also consistent with the observation that the surfaces appear to be metallic. The reductive pretreatment results in an increase in the Sn-to-Pt ratio, and the extent of this increase is greater at higher reduction temperatures. An increase in the ISS Sn/Pt ratio during reduction has been found to be indicative of alloy formation as described in a study of platinized tin oxide model catalysts by Gardner et al. (9). All of the ISS spectra shown in figure 4 were taken using the same instrument settings, but the maximum peak heights vary considerably. Although the variation is not understood, it could be due to changes in ion neutralization probability, surface morphological changes or changes in the concentration of surface hydrogen which have been shown to alter the ISS signal strength (10,11).

Sn 3d ESCA spectra and Sn(MNN) AES spectra taken before and after reduction are shown in figures 5 and 6 respectively. Before pretreatment (air-exposed sample) the Sn 3d5/2 lineshape and peak position (486.4 eV) indicate that the Sn is present in the +2 or +4 oxidation states most likely as SnO, Sn(OH)2, SnO2 or Sn(OH)4 and that metallic Sn is absent. As discussed by Hoflund et al. (12), it is not possible to distinguish between these species based on the ESCA Sn 3d peaks, but more specific information can be gained about these species using electron energy loss spectroscopy (ELS) (13,14), valence-band ESCA (8, 14), electron stimulated desorption (ESD) (8, 15) or secondary ion mass spectrometry (SIMS) (16-18). The metallic ESCA Sn 3d5/2 peak appears at an energy of 484.6eV (19). When a small amount of metallic Sn and a relatively large amount of tin oxides or hydroxides are present, a slight broadening appears on the low binding energy sides of the oxidic ESCA Sn 3d features. This is the case for the 175°C-reduced sample as shown in
Sample reduced at lower temperatures also yield this metallic shoulder, and the amount of metallic Sn produced generally increases as the annealing temperature increases with the most being produced at 175°C. However, the amounts of metallic Sn produced at 75 and 100°C appear to be similar. Similar observations can be made by considering the AES Sn(MNN) peaks shown in figure 6. The high kinetic energy oxidic peak lies at 430 eV while the high kinetic energy metallic peak lies at 423 eV. The peaks shown in figure 6a are characteristic of oxidic Sn. When metallic Sn is present, the height of the splitting between the two primary peaks decreases. This is observed in spectra (b) to (e) taken from the reduced samples. In agreement with the ESCA Sn 3d spectra, the extent of metallic Sn formation is greater at elevated reduction temperatures with the maximum amount of metallic Sn being produced at 175°C. Further reduction either for prolonged periods or at higher temperatures than used in this study would undoubtedly result in the production of increased amounts of metallic Sn.

The ESCA O 1s peaks are shown in figure 7. These were taken before (a) and after reduction at (b) 175°C. The peak shown in (a) exhibits a distinct asymmetry on the high binding energy side due to the presence of hydroxyl groups which are responsible for a shoulder at about 531.8 eV (8, 20). It is also possible that the very small shoulder at about 533.0 eV is due to adsorbed water. This assignment is consistent with results obtained in the study of hydrated polycrystalline tin oxide films by Tarlov and Evans (20). Pretreatment at 75°C slightly reduces the amounts of adsorbed water and hydroxyl groups present while pretreatment at 100°C or above eliminates the adsorbed water and further reduces the concentration of hydroxyl groups. The 175°C pretreatment results in the lowest surface hydroxyl group concentration. It is interesting to note that these hydroxyl species are strongly bonded to the surface and require annealing at 600°C in vacuum for nearly complete removal (8, 14, 21).

The O content of the near-surface region is decreased by the pretreatment process. The AES and ESCA O/Sn atomic ratios obtained at the various pretreatment temperatures are listed in table I. A decrease in the O/Sn ratio is caused by loss of adsorbed water, a decrease in hydroxyl group concentration, reduction of tin oxides and hydroxides to metallic Sn and reduction of SnO2 to SnO. However, the relative importance of these factors cannot be completely assessed from the types of data taken in this study. The amount of Pt present on these surfaces is so small that changes in the Pt oxidation state, which are discussed below, would not affect the O/Sn atomic ratios presented in table I. The AES and ESCA results in table I are different both with respect to magnitude and trend. The AES data indicate that the near-surface region loses about 20% of its O regardless of the reduction temperature. The ESCA O/Sn atomic ratios are considerably larger than the AES values and decrease monotonically as the pretreatment increases. Either the ESCA values differ from the AES values due to inaccuracies in the tabulated cross sections or the variation is due to the fact that AES and ESCA probe different volumes of the near-surface region. If the difference were due only to inaccurate cross sections, then the ESCA O/Sn ratios obtained from the reduced samples would not show such a large variation with reduction temperature. Thus, the variation is due to the fact the ESCA probes more deeply than AES, which is consistent with mean-free-path arguments also. The kinetic energies of the ESCA O 1s electrons are 723 eV and the Sn 3d electrons are about 770 eV, while the kinetic energies of the AES O electrons are about 510 eV and the Sn electrons are about 430 eV. The corresponding average mean free paths (\(\lambda\)) are about

204
6A for ESCA and 4A for AES (24). Since most of the ESCA and AES electrons originate within a depth of about 3Å, ESCA probes about 18 Å beneath the surface while AES probes about 12 Å. Then, the data of table I indicate that the near-surface region probed by AES contains less O than the region probed by ESCA for the untreated sample and samples reduced from 75 to 175°C. Reduction at any of the temperatures used causes the AES O/Sn ratio to drop from 1.32 to about 1.06 whereas to ESCA O/Sn ratio decreases monotonically as the reduction temperature increases. The essentially constant AES value probably results from a competing process, i.e., O leaving the surface as CO₂ during the reduction and O migrating to the near-surface region from further beneath the surface. This is consistent with the trend of the ESCA data implying that subsurface reduction takes place to a greater extent at higher temperatures. A similar phenomenon has been observed previously for the reduction of a TiO₂(001) surface (25).

The ESCA Pt 4f peaks obtained from the unpretreated samples are shown in figure 8a, and the peak assignments used in this study are listed in table II. Most of these assignments were taken from a standard reference (19), but the 72.3 eV feature has been assigned as Pt-O-Sn in previous studies of platinized tin oxide surfaces (12, 23). The spectrum shown in figure 8a indicates that very little metallic Pt is present and that the Pt species consist mostly of Pt-O-Sn, Pt(OH)₂ and Pt oxides. In fact, a spectrum very similar to this one has been taken from a codeposited platinum/tin oxide film after calcining in air at 725 K for 1.5 hours (12).

ESCA Pt 4f spectra taken after pretreating at 75 and 100°C are shown in figures 8b and 8c respectively. These two spectra are quite similar in that very little metallic Pt is present and the predominant species consist of Pt-O-Sn and Pt(OH)₂. The metallic Pt apparently is in the form of small crystallites. A shoulder due to PtO₂ may also be present in both spectra, but this shoulder is smaller after the 100°C reduction. The relative amounts of Pt-O-Sn and Pt(OH)₂ are similar in both spectra. Pretreating at a temperature 25°C higher produces a significant change in the Pt species present as shown in figure 8d. The predominant Pt species after the 125°C reduction are Pt(OH)₂ and Pt-O-Sn in approximately equal amounts. Also, a small amount of metallic Pt is present after this treatment, and features due to Pt oxides do not appear.

Reduction at 175°C produces a further and more pronounced shift in Pt chemical state toward Pt(OH)₂ as shown in figure 8e. The Pt-O-Sn feature is now a shoulder on the Pt(OH)₂ peak, and the amount of metallic Pt present is decreased compared to the lower temperature reductions. The spectrum shown in figure 8a, taken from the untreated sample, exhibits a prominent feature at 79.8 eV. Since the splitting between the Pt 4f₇/2 and Pt 4f₅/2 peaks is about 3.35 eV, this feature does not correspond to the Pt 4f₅/2 peak of any of the species listed in table II. The 75°C pretreatment reduces the size of this feature, and it does not appear after the 100 or 125°C pretreatment. Therefore, it behaves like an oxidic feature and reappears in figure 8e.

It is interesting to compare the spectral information contained in figure 8 with the kinetic information contained in figure 1. The unpretreated catalyst exhibits a low activity compared to any reduced catalyst. This correlates with the facts that the Pt is predominantly oxidic on the unpretreated catalyst and that significant changes in the Pt chemical state occur during
the reductive treatments used in these studies. As the pretreatment temperature increases, more of the Pt is converted into Pt(OH)$_2$. This fact suggests that the Pt(OH)$_2$ plays an important role in the conversion of CO and O$_2$ into CO$_2$ at low temperatures as has also been found to be the case for a silica-supported platinized tin oxide catalyst (26) for which the catalytic activity increases by addition of water to the reaction mixture after pretreating the catalyst at 225°C (27). The previous characterization study (26) demonstrates that pretreatment of this catalyst at 225°C removes most of the Pt hydroxyl species thereby lowering its catalytic activity. This does not occur with the Engelhard catalyst which yields identical catalytic behavior for pretreatments from 125 to 225°C. The ESCA data are consistent with this fact in that much of the Pt is present as Pt(OH)$_2$ after the 125°C reduction, and it becomes the predominant Pt chemical state after the 175°C reduction. In this discussion a relationship is being drawn between the long-term catalytic behavior (past the first 500 minutes of operation) and the chemical state of the Pt after the pretreatment but before the reaction is run (time = 0 on figure I). The initial catalytic behavior is quite complex (3) and changes may occur in the Pt chemical state during this period. Consequently, characterization studies are in progress in which the state of the catalytic surface is being examined as the reaction is run for various periods of time. These studies should lead to an understanding of the chemical changes responsible for the unusual initial catalytic behavior and the long-term decay in catalytic activity.

A small amount of metallic Pt forms during both the 125 and 175°C pretreatment, and metallic Sn is also present as stated above. Paffett and Windham (28) have deposited layers of Sn on Pt (111) and found that alloy formation during annealing at or above 150°C is strongly suggested by their data. Also Fryberger* has found that Pd deposited on SnO$_2$(110) alloys with the Sn even at room temperature. It is anticipated that alloy formation occurs in the Engelhard catalyst under the pretreatment conditions used in this study. Since the amount of Pt present on this surface is small, most of the metallic Sn probably is not alloyed while all of the Pt probably is alloyed.

**SUMMARY**

A platinized tin oxide catalyst commercially available from Engelhard Industries for low-temperature CO oxidation has been examined using surface analytical techniques including ISS, AES and ESCA before and after pretreatment by annealing in 40 Torr of CO for 1 hour at 75, 100, 125 and 175°C, and the results have been correlated with catalytic activity data. The unpretreated sample consists primarily of oxidic Sn (SnO$_2$, SnO and Sn(OH)$_x$) with a very small amount of Pt present as Pt-O-Sn, Pt(OH)$_2$, PtO and PtO$_2$ species. Reduction results in loss of both O and OH from the Sn and produces metallic Sn. The extent of these processes increases as the pretreatment temperature increases. The chemical state of the Pt changes with pretreatment temperature. At or below 100°C, the predominant forms are Pt-O-Sn and Pt(OH)$_2$. As the reduction temperature increases, more Pt(OH)$_2$ forms. This fact suggests that Pt(OH)$_2$ plays an important role in the low-temperature catalytic oxidation of CO. The results demonstrate that the application of surface analytical techniques in studies of real catalysts can provide information which is useful in understanding catalytic behavior.

*T. Fryberger, personal communication
ACKNOWLEDGMENT

JED, GBH, EY and SDG received financial support for this research under NASA grant NAGI-794.
REFERENCES


### TABLE I

O/Sn Atomic Ratios Versus Pretreatment Temperature

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pretreatment</th>
<th>AES↑</th>
<th>ESCA↑↑</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>untreated</td>
<td>1.32</td>
<td>1.56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75°C</td>
<td>1.08</td>
<td>1.45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100°C</td>
<td>1.05</td>
<td>1.39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>125°C</td>
<td>1.04</td>
<td>1.33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>175°C</td>
<td>1.05</td>
<td>1.21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

↑Calculated using methods described in reference 22.

↑↑Calculated using methods described in reference 19.

### TABLE II

ESCA Pt 4f Peak Assignments

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Species</th>
<th>Binding Energy (eV)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pt°(bulk) ¹</td>
<td>70.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pt°(crystallite) ²</td>
<td>71.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pt-O-Sn ²</td>
<td>72.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pt(OH)₂ ¹</td>
<td>72.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PtO ¹</td>
<td>74.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PtO₂ ¹</td>
<td>74.9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1. Assignments taken from reference 19.

2. Assignments taken from references 12 and 23.
Figure 1. Catalytic activity of the Engelhard platinized tin oxide catalyst for CO oxidation shown as a function of time and pretreatment temperature. The pretreatment and reaction test conditions are given in the figure.

Figure 2. ESCA survey spectrum taken from the as-received Engelhard platinized tin oxide catalyst.
Figure 3. Auger spectrum taken from the same as-received sample as the ESCA spectrum shown in figure 2.

Figure 4. ISS spectra taken from (a) an unpretreated sample and samples reduced at (b) 75, (c) 100, (d) 125 and (e) 175°C in 40 Torr of CO for 1 hour.
Figure 5. ESCA Sn 3d peaks obtained from (a) an unpretreated sample and (b) a sample reduced at 175°C in 40 Torr of CO for 1 hour. The circled regions indicate crossing points.

Figure 6. AES Sn (MNN) peaks obtained from (a) an unpretreated sample and samples reduced at (b) 75, (c) 100, (d) 125 and (e) 175°C in 40 Torr of CO for 1 hour.
Figure 7. ESCA O 1s peaks obtained from (a) an unpretreated sample and (b) a sample reduced at 175°C in 40 Torr of CO for 1 hour.
Figure 8. ESCA Pt 4f peaks obtained from (a) an unpretreated sample and samples reduced at (b) 75, (c) 100, (d) 125 and (e) 175°C in 40 Torr of CO for 1 hour.
PLATINIZED TIN OXIDE CATALYSTS FOR CO₂ LASERS:

EFFECTS OF PRETREATMENT

Steven D. Gardner and Gar B. Hoflund
Department of Chemical Engineering
University of Florida
Gainesville, Florida

David R. Schryer and Billy T. Upchurch
NASA Langley Research Center
Hampton, Virginia

ABSTRACT

Pt/SnO₂/SiO₂ surfaces used for low-temperature CO oxidation in CO₂ lasers have been characterized before and after reduction in CO at 125 and 250°C using ion scattering spectroscopy (ISS) and X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS). XPS indicates that the Pt is present initially as PtO₂. Reduction at 125°C converts the PtO₂ to Pt(OH)₂ while reduction at 250°C converts the PtO₂ to metallic Pt. ISS results suggest that during the 250°C reduction the Pt and Sn in the outermost atomic layer of the catalyst are covered by impurities originating from the silica substrate. The XPS results are consistent with partial SnO₂ reduction to SnO. The surface dehydration, change of Pt chemical state, and migration of substrate impurities over surface Pt and Sn appear to explain why a CO pretreatment at 250°C produces inferior CO oxidation activity compared to a 125°C CO pretreatment.

INTRODUCTION

The catalyzed oxidation of CO has important applications for closed-cycle, pulsed CO₂ lasers (1,2). In order to maintain power during the sealed operation of a CO₂ laser, it is necessary to recombine CO and O₂ which are produced during the laser discharge because the O₂ quenches the lasing action. This reaction may be brought about through the integration of an appropriate CO-oxidation catalyst within the CO₂ laser unit. Such an approach preserves the discharge quality of the laser while the advantages of sealed operation are maintained.

Research has indicated that platinized tin oxide is an efficient CO-oxidation catalyst at conditions which correspond to steady-state CO₂ laser operation (1,3). Although the performance of Pt/SnO₂ has been maximized, efforts to understand the reaction mechanism continue. It has been demonstrated that the activity of Pt/SnO₂ towards CO oxidation is a strong function of pretreatment procedures (4). For example, a reductive pretreatment using CO or H₂ produces superior activity relative to an inert or oxidative pretreatment or no pretreatment at all. The pretreatment temperature influences the catalytic performance as well. Compared with high-temperature reductions, low-temperature reductions near 125°C produce surfaces which are more active. For CO reductions above about 175°C, a sharp, temporary decrease in activity is observed initially. This induction period is believed to be the result of surface dehydration caused by combination and desorption of surface hydroxyl groups (4). No significant induction period results when Pt/SnO₂ is
humidified either after CO pretreatment or during the reaction itself. The data obtained thus far also suggest that optimum pretreatment times exist which is consistent with the hypothesis involving surface dehydration. While the exact function of surface hydroxyl groups in the overall reaction remains unknown, it is thought that OH\(^-\) groups might serve as oxidants for CO chemisorbed on Pt (4,5). There is also evidence which suggests that OH\(^-\) may stabilize a carbonate complex which ultimately decomposes to yield CO\(_2\) (6).

Acknowledging the importance of surface hydroxyl groups, there has been considerable effort directed towards the development of a platinized tin oxide catalyst which is supported on a silica substrate (7). It is hypothesized that the hygroscopic silica may benefit Pt/SnO\(_2\) by preventing extensive surface dehydration and consequent activity loss. Experiments have been conducted wherein the catalyst performance has been optimized with respect to several variables including pretreatment procedures. Superior performance is realized from a reductive pretreatment in 5\% CO/He at 125°C for 1 hour. As pretreatment temperatures approach 250°C there is a significant decrease in the observed activity. Although not as active as Au/MnO\(_x\) (8), the optimized Pt/SnO\(_2\)/SiO\(_2\) catalyst represents a significant improvement over commercially available Pt/SnO\(_2\) with respect to low-temperature CO oxidation activity and performance decay (5).

In order to explain these experimental observations, it is necessary to characterize the catalyst surface species which are present before and after a given pretreatment procedure. The present study utilized ion scattering spectroscopy (ISS) and X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS) to examine the concentrations and chemical states of surface species associated with a Pt/SnO\(_2\)/SiO\(_2\) catalyst as a function of CO pretreatment temperature.

**EXPERIMENTAL**

The catalyst prepared for this study consisted of a thin layer of platinum and tin oxide dispersed on a silica gel substrate (7). The silica gel was impregnated with tin oxide via evaporation of a stirred solution of tin metal powder and silica gel in concentrated nitric acid at 150°C. Subsequently, platinum was precipitated from an aqueous solution of platinum tetraamine dihydroxide and formic acid with heating followed by drying at 150°C. The final product was heated in air at 150°C for 4 hours.

Two as-prepared Pt/SnO\(_2\)/SiO\(_2\) samples were inserted into an ultrahigh vacuum (UHV) system (base pressure of 10\(^{-11}\) Torr). After initial surface characterization, the samples were each transferred into a preparation chamber connected to the UHV system and reduced in 10 Torr of CO for two hours at 125 and 250°C. Heating was accomplished via conduction from a platform heating element which was resistively heated (9) in order to avoid dissociating the reducing gas. Sample temperatures were measured using a thermocouple attached to the stainless steel sample support block. After reduction, each sample was returned to the UHV chamber without air exposure for further characterization.

Energy analysis for the ISS and XPS experiments was accomplished using a Perkin-Elmer PHI Model 25-270 double-pass cylindrical mirror analyzer (CMA). The CMA contained an internal, movable aperture which varied the polar acceptance angle for incoming particles. ISS spectra were collected in the nonretarding mode using a 147° scattering angle and pulse counting detection.
A 100 nA, 1 keV \(^4\)He\(^+\) primary beam was defocused over a 1 cm\(^2\) area to minimize sputter damage. Survey and high-resolution XPS spectra were recorded with Mg Ka excitation in the retarding mode using 50 and 25 eV pass energies respectively.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

XPS survey spectra taken before and after CO reduction from two Pt/SnO\(_2\)/SiO\(_2\) catalyst samples appear in figures 1 and 2 respectively. The two catalyst samples examined (designated as samples A and B) were similar in that both were randomly dispensed from the same catalyst batch. For the air-exposed surfaces, the spectra in figures 1a and 2a exhibit predominant peaks due to Sn and O while peaks due to Pt are present but less discernible. Differences between figures 1a and 2a with regard to the O/Sn ratio suggest that the as-prepared catalyst samples lack uniformity in average surface composition. Nevertheless, important information may still be obtained with respect to data taken from each catalyst sample before and after reduction. A thick tin oxide surface layer (> 50 angstroms) is indicated by the lack of Si XPS signals arising from the silica substrate. Only trace amounts of carbon and surface contaminants are detected. Reduction in CO results in changes in the Sn and O signals as shown in figures 1b and 2b. The spectra indicate that the surface region of sample A (reduced at 125\(^\circ\)C) becomes oxygen-enriched while surface oxygen depletion occurs in sample B (reduced at 250\(^\circ\)C). A possible mechanism responsible for this result is discussed below.

ISS spectra taken from sample B before and after reduction appear in figures 3a and 3b respectively. Figure 3a reveals distinct Pt and O features while the Sn peak appears as a shoulder on the Pt peak. After catalyst reduction, figure 3b indicates that the surface composition has changed considerably. The Pt and Sn peaks have decreased in intensity and a new group of peaks has emerged centered near 0.55 E/E\(_0\). Although features due to Si would appear in this region, it is most probable that these peaks are due to impurities commonly associated with silica such as sodium. Considering the stability of silica, it seems unlikely that silica species would migrate to any appreciable extent under these pretreatment conditions. Since ISS is essentially sensitive to the outermost layer of surface atoms, the data in figure 3 suggest that the 250\(^\circ\)C reduction results in physical coverage (encapsulation) of the majority of surface Pt and Sn. This encapsulation hypothesis is confirmed by an ISS experiment performed after the reduced surface was lightly sputtered. As shown in figure 4, the sputtering process uncovered significant amounts of underlying Pt and Sn. Although surface charging features appear in these ISS spectra, the peaks which correspond to Pt and Sn remain prominent and meaningful.

The data presented thus far suggest that a 250\(^\circ\)C CO reduction promotes movement between Pt and Sn at the surface and underlying impurities contained within the silica substrate. The resulting migration of substrate species over surface Pt and Sn is consistent with the more bulk-sensitive XPS results in figures 2a and 2b. As discussed below, oxygen migration from the subsurface region may also be important as the reduction of Pt proceeds. However, changes due to surface desorption mechanisms cannot be ruled out and most likely are important. A consistent observation is that oxygen surface desorption as well as bulk diffusion processes are more prevalent at 250\(^\circ\)C than at 125\(^\circ\)C which would explain the overall trend that is observed in the XPS survey.
spectra. At 125°C surface desorption mechanisms do not appear to be significant, and as a result XPS indicates that migrating oxygen species concentrate near the surface resulting in the increased O-to-Sn peak height ratio. Whether substrate coverage of surface Pt and Sn is extensive at 125°C is uncertain due to the lack of ISS data for sample A.

High resolution XPS spectra of the O 1s features are shown in figures 5 and 6. The fact that two distinct O 1s peaks appear is unusual and suggests that differential charging is occurring. Differential charging is indicative of an insulating surface which tends to acquire a steady-state charge during analysis. A net surface charge may result from an unbalance between photoelectron loss and electron gain from the immediate environment. When such complications arise peak binding energies shift proportionately to the extent of surface charging thus requiring correction. As indicated, these two peaks are obtained from both samples both before and after reduction. However, during catalyst reduction, the peak separations decrease from about 9 eV to 7.3 eV with the smaller peak remaining essentially stationary in binding energy. Therefore differential charging appears less severe on the reduced samples indicating that these surfaces are more metallic in nature (although they remain predominantly insulating). As shown in figure 7, the Pt 4f XPS spectra exhibit broad features suggesting that multiple Pt oxidation states are present even after reduction. Due to charging effects, however, the corresponding binding energies require correction. It is interesting to note the results when the Pt 4f spectra taken before and after reduction are corrected, respectively, by the 9 and 7.3 eV oxygen peak separations noted above. Adjusted for surface charging accordingly, figure 7a indicates that a mixture of PtO₂, PtO and perhaps Pt(OH)₂ is present on the air-exposed surfaces. After oxidation, peak positions shift toward lower binding energies as surface Pt is partially reduced. After reduction at 125°C, figure 7b indicates a major peak corresponding to Pt(OH)₂, while figure 7c reveals that metallic Pt is dominant after the 250°C reduction. A comparison of figures 7b and 7c suggests that increasing the CO reduction temperature from 125°C to 250°C seems to increase the extent to which Pt is reduced, although in either case multiple Pt states remain.

The Sn 3d XPS spectra taken before and after reduction from both samples appear in figures 8 and 9. After reduction, the spectra in both figures indicate a peak shift which is essentially equal to the 1.7 eV oxygen peak shift noted above. Although metallic and oxidic Sn exhibit approximately this same peak shift, the overall conservation of peak shape and character which is depicted suggests that the peak shift results from the aforementioned surface charging effects. Therefore, it appears that most of the Sn remains essentially oxidic in nature during CO reduction at both temperatures. However, the Sn 3d peaks become slightly wider along the low-binding energy side as the reduction temperature increases indicating that a very small amount of Sn may have been reduced. Several possibilities exist regarding the form of the reduced Sn. There is evidence that metallic Sn and possibly alloyed Sn form when platinized tin oxide surfaces are annealed in vacuum near 450°C (11). Similar conclusions have been reached when a commercial Pt/SnO₂ catalyst is reduced in CO at temperatures up to 175°C (5). In both cases, however, the metallic or alloyed Sn appeared as a baseline shoulder on the low-binding energy side of the tin oxide Sn 3d XPS peaks. After CO reduction in the present study, the overall character of the tin oxide Sn 3d peaks is somewhat different with the entire low-binding energy side exhibiting a broadened
appearance. Paparazzo and coworkers (12) have noted similar results using XPS to study air-exposed and annealed SnO₂ and SnO surfaces. Their XPS experiments were able to discern SnO₂ from SnO and metallic Sn. The annealed surfaces exhibited metallic features which emerged as distinct peaks or shoulders near the baseline of the respective tin oxide Sn 3d½ peaks. Quite unlike the metallic features, the spectral contrasts observed between SnO₂ and SnO appeared as nominal shifts over the entire Sn 3d½ peaks. The latter observation is more consistent with the results observed in this study. The data in figures 7 and 8 therefore suggest that during the pretreatments a small fraction of SnO₂ may have been reduced to some lower oxide of Sn such as SnO.

The XPS data are consistent with the suggestion that surface hydroxyl groups facilitate CO oxidation on platinized tin oxide catalysts (4). After CO reduction, a greater oxygen surface concentration is indicated for sample A relative to sample B. Hydrogen should also be present at these temperatures (13). The superior performance which results from a 125°C CO pretreatment may therefore be attributed to hydroxyl groups which are not desorbed at these pretreatment conditions. It is also unlikely that encapsulation occurs at the lower temperature. Indeed, assuming that the charge corrections to the Pt 4f XPS features are valid, the spectra indicate that a greater concentration of surface Pt(OH)₂ is present after the 125°C CO reduction.

A related study by Drawdy et al. (5) is consistent with much of the data presented above. In that study a 2 wt% Pt/SnO₂ catalyst (Engelhard Corporation) was characterized using ISS, XPS and Auger electron spectroscopy (AES) after CO reductive pretreatments at 75, 100, 125 and 175°C. Coincident with increasing reduction temperature was an increase in the concentration of surface Pt(OH)₂ species. XPS indicated that Pt(OH)₂ is the predominant Pt species after reduction at 175°C. It is interesting that pretreatments near 175°C promote superior activity enhancement for the Engelhard Pt/SnO₂ catalyst. In fact nearly identical activity enhancement is observed for pretreatments between 125 and 225°C. Therefore, with respect to both catalysts, these two studies suggest that the pretreatments which favor Pt(OH)₂ formation on the catalyst surface are the most beneficial. Apparently, the Pt/SnO₂ catalyst continues to benefit from pretreatments at higher temperatures since it does not undergo interactions with a silica substrate.

It is important to emphasize that the benefits of these reductive pretreatments are realized only after several hours of reaction. During this period the surface may undergo significant changes with respect to the types of surface species present and their chemical states. Further research is in progress which will characterize the surfaces of these pretreated catalysts as a function of reaction time. Additional pretreatment temperatures are also being investigated to further examine the surface alterations described above.

**SUMMARY**

The effects of two CO pretreatment temperatures on a Pt/SnO₂/SiO₂ surface have been examined using ISS and XPS. A CO reduction at 250°C promotes migration of silica substrate impurities over surface Pt and Sn while depleting the surface region of oxygen. At 125°C, CO reduction results in surface oxygen enrichment. Subsequent to both CO reductions, most of the Sn appears to remain oxidic while surface Pt is only partially reduced. Increasing the CO reduction temperature increases the extent to which the Pt is reduced.
a 125°C reduction, Pt(OH)₂ appears dominant while after a 250°C reduction most of the Pt is in metallic form. The data are consistent with a dual mechanism which suggests that surface dehydration and substrate migration over surface Pt and Sn are responsible for the inferior CO oxidation activity produced by a 250°C CO pretreatment. The XPS results are consistent with partial SnO₂ reduction to SnO but more direct evidence would be desirable.
REFERENCES


6. C.H.F. Peden and J.E. Houston, "Identification of a Carbonate Species during CO Oxidation on Deactivated Rh(111)," to be published.


FIGURE CAPTIONS

Figure 1. XPS survey spectra taken from the platinized tin oxide surface of sample A (a) before and (b) after CO reduction at 125°C.

Figure 2. XPS survey spectra taken from the platinized tin oxide surface of sample B (a) before and (b) after CO reduction at 250°C.

Figure 3. ISS spectra taken from sample B (a) before and (b) after CO reduction at 250°C.

Figure 4. ISS spectrum taken from sample B after reduction and subsequent sputtering with 2 keV, 40 mA H He+ ions for 5 minutes using a beam current of 10 µA over a 1 cm² area.

Figure 5. O 1s XPS spectra taken from sample A (a) before and (b) after CO reduction at 125°C.

Figure 6. O 1s XPS spectra taken from sample B (a) before and (b) after CO reduction at 250°C.

Figure 7. Pt 4f XPS spectra taken from (a) the as-entered platinized tin oxide surface, (b) sample A after CO reduction at 125°C and (c) sample B after CO reduction at 250°C.

Figure 8. Sn 3d XPS spectra taken from sample A (a) before and (b) after CO reduction at 125°C.

Figure 9. Sn 3d XPS spectra taken from sample B (a) before and (b) after CO reduction at 250°C.
Figure 1. XPS survey spectra taken from the platinized tin oxide surface of sample A (a) before and (b) after CO reduction at 125 °C.

Figure 2. XPS survey spectra taken from the platinized tin oxide surface of sample B (a) before and (b) after CO reduction at 250 °C.
Figure 3. ISS spectra taken from sample B (a) before and (b) after CO reduction at 250 °C.

Figure 4. ISS spectrum taken from sample B after reduction and subsequent sputtering with 2 keV, 40 mA "He" ions for 5 minutes using a beam current of 10 μA over a 1 cm² area.
Figure 5. O 1s XPS spectra taken from sample A (a) before and (b) after CO reduction at 125 °C.

Figure 8. O 1s XPS spectra taken from sample B (a) before and (b) after CO reduction at 250 °C.
Figure 7. Pt 4f XPS spectra taken from (a) the as-entered platinized tin oxide surface, (b) sample A after CO reduction at 125 °C and (c) sample B after CO reduction at 250 °C.

Figure 8. Sn 3d XPS spectra taken from sample A (a) before and (b) after CO reduction at 125 °C.
Figure 9. Sn 3d XPS spectra taken from sample B (a) before and (b) after CO reduction at 250 °C.
CHARACTERIZATION STUDY OF POLYCRYSTALLINE TIN OXIDE SURFACES BEFORE AND AFTER REDUCTION IN CO

Jean E. Drawdy, Gar B. Hoflund and Mark R. Davidson
Department of Chemical Engineering
University of Florida
Gainesville, Florida

David R. Schryer
NASA Langley Research Center
Hampton, Virginia

ABSTRACT

Polycrystalline tin oxide surfaces have been examined before and after reduction in 40 Torr of CO at 100 and 175°C using Auger electron spectroscopy (AES), electron spectroscopy for chemical analysis (ESCA), ion scattering spectroscopy (ISS) and electron stimulated desorption (ESD). The changes in the surface composition and chemical states of the surface species generally are subtle for the reductive conditions used. However, significant changes do occur with regard to the amounts and the chemical forms of the hydrogen-containing species remaining after both the 100 and 175°C reductions.

INTRODUCTION

Tin oxide is an important component in many catalytic systems including Pt/SnO_x for low-temperature CO oxidation (1-4), electrocatalytic methanol oxidation (5-8) and oxygen reduction (9-11); CrO_x/SnO_y (12) and SnO_x/CuO (13) for NOx reduction; SbO_x/SnO_y (14) and CuO_x/SnO_y (15) for selective oxidation of propene to acrolein; and Pt/Sn/Al_2O_3 for hydrocarbon reforming (16-20). Most tin oxide-containing catalysts are activated by pretreating in CO or H_2 at elevated temperature prior to use as a catalyst. The conditions used during the reductive pretreatment are very important in optimizing the activity of a given catalyst. This is expected since tin oxide is a hydrated, reducible oxide. During reduction of tin oxide several changes occur including loss of water of hydration, loss of surface hydroxyl groups and loss of lattice oxygen to form SnO, suboxides or tin metal. All of these processes can occur, and the extent of each process depends upon the severity of the reductive treatment. Therefore, a large variety of complex surfaces can be produced by varying the parameters of the reductive process. This has a large effect on the catalytic properties of the surface particularly since the surface hydrogen content and the REDOX behavior of reduced tin oxide are often responsible for its catalytic properties in numerous reactions.

Previous studies (21-25) have shown that hydrogen is a major constituent of tin oxide surfaces. Nevertheless, many commonly used surface techniques are relatively insensitive to surface hydrogen so it often is neglected even though it may be responsible for the chemical behavior of a given tin oxide surface. It is of interest to determine both the chemical forms of the hydrogen present and their concentrations which is quite difficult. Tarlov and Evans (25) have addressed this topic using X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS or ESCA) and suggest that various complex forms of mixed tin oxides and
hydroxides and adsorbed water exist on tin oxide surfaces depending upon the history of a given surface. Electron stimulated desorption (ESD) (23) is another surface technique which is particularly useful for examining surface hydrogen present at tin oxide surfaces (21). ESD yields information about the relative amounts of hydrogen present at various surfaces and is capable of distinguishing between different chemical forms. Unfortunately, it is difficult to determine the nature of the adsorbed forms of surface hydrogen from the ESD spectral features.

A few studies of the reduction of tin oxide by annealing in vacuum (21,22,24-29) or a reducing gas at low pressure (30), by ion bombardment (26-29,31) or by exposure to a reducing plasma (32) have appeared, but the reduction of tin oxide in a reducing gas at higher pressure and elevated temperature apparently has not been addressed. The purpose of this present study is to examine the changes induced at a polycrystalline tin oxide surface by reduction in 40 Torr of CO at 100 and 175°C for 1 hour. These conditions are similar to those often used to activate tin oxide-containing catalysts. Furthermore, ESD is used in these studies to examine hydrogen present at these surfaces before and after reduction. The next part of this study describes the effects of reduction on platinized tin oxide films and compares their behavior with that of bare tin oxide films presented in this study.

EXPERIMENTAL

Thin polycrystalline tin oxide films supported on titania foil were prepared using a high temperature spray hydrolysis method described previously (33). These films were analyzed before and after reduction in 40 Torr of CO at 100 and 175°C for 1 hour. The reduction was carried out in a sample pretreatment chamber attached to the ultrahigh vacuum analysis chambers (base pressure of 10⁻¹¹ Torr) using a sample heater system (34) which does not dissociate the reducing gas.

The tin oxide films were analyzed before and after reduction using several surface characterization techniques including Auger electron spectroscopy (AES), ion scattering spectroscopy (ISS), ESCA and ESD. AES, ISS and ESCA were performed using a double-pass cylindrical mirror analyzer (CMA) (Perkin-Elmer PHI Model 25-270) as the charged-particle energy analyzer. AES was performed using the internal, coaxial electron gun with a primary beam energy of 3 keV, spot size of about 0.5 mm and primary beam current of about 10 nA. The CMA was operated in the nonretarding mode using phase-sensitive detection with a 10 kHz oscillating voltage of 0.5 Vpp applied to the outer cylinder. ISS was also performed in the nonretarding mode using pulse counting detection (35). A 1 keV ⁴He⁺ primary ion beam (100 nA defocused over a spot size of about 1 cm in diameter) was used. Exposure to the primary beams in both AES and ISS was minimized in order to reduce beam-induced damage. ESCA was performed using Mg Ka excitation and operating the CMA in the retarding mode with a 50 eV pass energy for collection of survey spectra and a 25 eV pass energy for collection of high-resolution spectra.

ESD was performed using a quadrupole mass spectrometer coupled to an energy prefilter and ion focusing lens (23) as the ion detection system. A 2 keV, 100 nA primary electron beam defocused over a spot of 1.0 mm diameter provided the excitation. Two types of ESD spectra were collected. The first was a mass spectrum obtained by collecting ions of kinetic energy between 2
and 3 eV. The second was an ion energy distribution (ESDIED) at selected masses.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

A. ISS, AES and ESCA Results

Three sets of ISS, AES, ESCA and ESD data were taken from an as-prepared tin oxide sample, a sample reduced at 100°C and a sample reduced at 175°C both in 40 Torr of CO for 1 hour. These data are described and compared in this section. An ESCA survey spectrum taken from the tin oxide film reduced at 100°C is shown in figure 1. This spectrum exhibits peaks due to O and Sn but no peak due to C. It is similar to the ESCA survey spectra taken from the as-prepared sample and the sample reduced at 175°C except that the O/Sn ratio varies from sample to sample. Also, the O and Sn peak shapes obtained from the three samples vary as described below.

Auger spectra taken from the as-prepared, 100°C-reduced and 175°C-reduced samples are shown in figures 2, 3 and 4 respectively. Although the spectra appear to be quite similar, there are substantial differences. Peaks due only to Sn and O appear in these spectra except for the spectrum taken from the 100°C-reduced sample which also exhibits a fairly large C peak considering the fact that the C AES sensitivity factor is smaller than that of Sn and O (36). Other differences include the shapes of the predominant Sn and O peaks, the low kinetic-energy structure and the O/Sn peak-height ratios. The as-prepared sample exhibits both Sn and O peaks and low-energy features which differ considerably from the equivalent features in the spectra obtained from the reduced samples. The Sn Auger peak positions of the metal and oxide differ by about 5 eV so a mixture of Sn metal and oxides produce a feature with a reduced splitting between the two peaks compared to either the metallic or oxidic feature as discussed in previous studies (3,37,38). Thus, the shape of the predominant tin peaks in figure 2 indicates that the surface of the as-prepared sample consists of a mixture of metallic tin and tin oxide. Both the O/Sn peak-height ratio and the shape of the low kinetic energy features (50-90 eV) are consistent with this suggestion. Based on UPS data and work function measurements, Powell and Spicer (39) first suggested that the outermost layer of Sn remains metallic during oxidation. This is supported by an ISS, ESCA and AES study by Asbury and Hoflund (37) in which they showed that O penetrates beneath the Sn surface during oxidation leaving a layer of Sn at the surface. An angle-resolved ESCA study by Asbury and Hoflund (40) showed that the near-surface region of the oxygen-exposed sample is enriched in Sn and that this Sn is metallic. Although much evidence collected in different studies over many years suggests that the outermost layer of a tin oxide surface consists of metallic Sn, this notion is contrary to intuitive thinking. Therefore, continued effort should be devoted to gaining more direct evidence related to this interesting question.

The Auger spectra taken from the samples reduced at 100 and 175°C in CO shown in figures 3 and 4 respectively contain Sn features which have increased splitting compared to that in figure 2, and these peaks are shifted to slightly higher kinetic energies. Also, the low kinetic energy features have decreased considerably. These changes are indicative of oxidation of the metallic component of the as-prepared sample. It seems unusual that a reductive treatment would result in more complete oxidation of the outermost atomic *Unpublished data
layer. However, the same phenomenon has been observed in a surface characterization study of TiO$_2$(001) (41). In this study it was shown that sputtering a TiO$_2$(001) surface lowers the O concentration in the near-surface region by creating O vacancies. Annealing this surface in 10$^{-6}$ Torr of H$_2$ at 400°C actually increases the O concentration in the near-surface region by providing a chemical driving potential which results in the migration of bulk O to the surface. It appears that a similar process occurs by annealing an as-prepared tin oxide surface in CO resulting in oxidation of the metallic Sn overlayer and the concommitant changes in the Auger spectral features.

ISS spectra taken from the as-prepared, 100°C-reduced and 175°C-reduced tin oxide surfaces are shown in figure 5a, b and c respectively. ISS is an important surface analytical technique because it is highly surface sensitive yielding compositional information about the outermost atomic layer whereas AES and ESCA probe much more deeply beneath the surface. The ISS spectrum shown in figure 5a exhibits three features; a large Sn peak at an E/E$_0$ of 0.87, a very small O peak at an E/E$_0$ of 0.37 and an even smaller C1 peak at an E/E$_0$ of 0.65. A peak due to C at an E/E$_0$ of 0.28 does not appear in this spectrum. This spectrum is characteristic of those obtained from polycrystalline Sn exposed to O$_2$ at lower pressure or to air (37). Furthermore, the inelastic background is very low, which is characteristic of ion scattering from a metallic surface (42). This fact lends support to the assertion that the outermost atomic layer of an as-prepared tin oxide surface is metallic Sn.

An ISS spectrum taken from the 100°C-reduced tin oxide surface is shown in figure 5b. The O peak is comparable to that shown in figure 5a obtained from the as-prepared surface. However, a broad and poorly defined peak appears at an E/E$_0$ lower than that of O (about 0.26). This feature is due to C; an assignment which is consistent with the fact that a significant C peak appears in the Auger spectrum obtained from this surface (see figure 3). There are two possible reasons for the presence of this C. The first reason is C contamination, but this probably is not the source since the other tin oxide surfaces do not exhibit any features due to C. The second and more likely possibility is that O vacancies are produced at or just beneath the surface through removal of lattice O to form CO$_2$ during the reduction. These vacancies may be active sites for adsorption of CO molecules thereby resulting in the presence of C at this surface. Also, the AES O/Sn ratio is greater for this surface than for the as-prepared surface. This fact supports the assertion that adsorbed CO probably is the source of C on the 100°C-reduced surface.

The ISS spectrum taken from the 175°C-reduced tin oxide surface is shown in figure 5c. This spectrum exhibits only two peaks due to Sn and O, and the O peak is smaller than those obtained from the as-prepared and 100°C-reduced surfaces. No peak due to Cl is present. The background is quite low indicating that the surface is conductive. This agrees with the results of electrical conductivity studies (43,44) which show that tin oxide surfaces exhibit much lower resistivity after reduction.

The ESCA Sn 3d$_{5/2}$ peaks obtained from the as-prepared and 100°C-reduced samples are shown in figure 6. The differences are fairly small so it is difficult to draw conclusions concerning the chemical changes which occur during the reduction from these spectra. The spectrum obtained from the reduced sample has a FWHM which is about 0.2 eV wider than that of the spec-
trum obtained from the as-prepared sample. Paparazzo et al. (45) have ex-
amined SnO and SnO₂ standards and claim that there is a 0.18 eV difference in
Sn 3d binding energy. Therefore, the increase in FWHM during reduction prob-
ably is due to conversion of Sn⁴⁺ to Sn²⁺. Although ESCA is fairly insensi-
tive for distinguishing between Sn⁴⁺ and Sn²⁺, electron energy loss spectro-
copy (ELS) is capable of making this distinction (31). Studies using ELS are
currently in progress to monitor the Sn chemical state during the reduction of
tin oxide.

The metallic Sn 3d⁵/₂ ESCA peak lies at about 484.6 eV which is about 1.8
eV lower than the binding energy of the SnO₂ Sn 3d⁵/₂ ESCA peak. Clearly, a
significant metallic Sn peak is not present before the reduction nor does one
form during reduction. ESCA probes quite deeply beneath the surface (~ 60Å)
compared to AES and particularly compared to ISS. This fact suggests that the
absence of a distinct metallic Sn peak in the ESCA Sn 3d⁵/₂ spectrum obtained
from the as-prepared sample does not imply that an atomic layer of metallic Sn
is not present at the surface. In fact, preliminary angle-resolved ESCA data
(40) do indicate that the surface layer of air-exposed polycrystalline Sn is
metallic. Although a distinct metallic Sn 3d⁵/₂ peak does not appear in
figure 6, the increase in the ESCA signal near 484.6 eV may be due to the
formation of a small amount of metallic Sn during the 100°C reduction.

The ESCA O 1s peaks taken from the as-prepared, 100°C-reduced and 175°C-
reduced tin oxide surfaces are shown in figure 7a and b. There are several forms of O at these surfaces including adsorbed water,
hydroxyl groups bond to both Sn²⁺ and Sn⁴⁺, SnO, SnO₂ and possibly multiple
forms of adsorbed oxygen (46). Although numerous ESCA studies of tin oxide
have been published, very little reliable information, e.g., binding energies
and peak shape data, is available due to the difficulty in interpreting the
complex O and Sn ESCA features. Generally, the primary oxidic O 1s ESCA
feature due to SnO or SnO₂ has a binding energy of 530.6 eV, that due to
hydroxyl groups has a binding energy of 531.8 eV and the peak due to adsorbed
water has a binding energy of 532.8 eV (25). Considering the high resolution
data presented in figure 7, it is apparent that changes in the chemical states
of the O species present in about the outermost 50-60 Å do occur during these
reductions and that these changes are both complex and subtle. It is inter-
esting that the O 1s peak shape obtained from the as-prepared sample is simi-
lar to that obtained from the 175°C-reduced surface. One important difference
is that the spectrum taken from the as-prepared surface exhibits more struc-
ture on the high binding energy side which is due to adsorbed water and hy-
droxyl groups. A secondary ion mass spectrometry (SIMS) study (22) has shown
that these species mostly reside in a hydrated layer about 30 Å thick at these
tin oxide surfaces. The concentrations of these species are reduced by the
reduction at 175°C. The 100°C-reduced surface yields O 1s peak with a lower
binding energy of about 530.3 eV and an increased FWHM. The Auger spectrum
obtained from this surface has an O/Sn ratio which is greater than that of the
as-prepared and 175°C-reduced surfaces. This additional O may be due to
adsorbed CO, other O-containing species which do not desorb or decompose at
100°C and subsurface O which migrates to the surface under a chemical driving
potential provided by the reducing environment. These same species also are
probably responsible for the increased FWHM of the O 1s spectrum in figure 7b.

The as-prepared and 175°C-reduced samples do not yield a C 1s ESCA peak,
but the 100°C-reduced surface does as shown in figure 8. This feature appears
to be composed of at least four different peaks with binding energies of 284.5, 285.6, 287.3 and 288.5 eV. Some of these peaks are due to contamination which accumulated during sample preparation or atmospheric exposure, and one or more of these features may be due to CO which adsorbed during the 100°C reduction.

**B. ESD Results**

Two different types of ESD spectra were taken in this study. The first is mass (m/e) spectra obtained by mass analyzing electron-stimulated desorbing ions at a preselected kinetic energy. The second is ion-energy distribution (ESDIED) spectra obtained by preselecting mass and scanning some energy range (typically 0-10 or 0-20 eV).

An m/e ESD spectrum obtained from the as-prepared sample is shown in figure 9. Peaks due to H+(1 amu), H2+(2 amu), O+(16 amu), OH+(17 amu), H2O+(18 amu), H3O+(19 amu), CO+ or N2+(28 amu), and Cl+(35 and 37 amu) are observed in this spectrum. There are considerable variations in the peak heights in this spectrum, but since the ESD cross sections are not known and can vary considerably, it is not currently possible to determine species surface concentrations from these spectra. The H+ peak is the largest (peaks of higher mass have been expanded by a factor of 3), and the H3O+ peak height is about one-third that of the H+ peak. All other peaks are quite small compared to the H+ peak. The various peaks containing H and O are expected since these elements are both major constituents of these tin oxide films. The Cl is also a constituent present in small quantities since SnCl4 and HCl are components used to prepare the tin oxide films. The CO or N2 peak is due to contamination and has been observed in previous ESD studies of tin oxide films (47). ESD is a very sensitive technique both with regard to composition and to depth specificity (23). Comparison of the ESD spectrum in figure 9 with those of previous studies (47) shows that the tin oxide films examined in this study contain very low levels of surface contamination. Both H3O+ and F+ species could comprise the 19 amu ESD peak. Surface studies of F-containing surfaces (48)* indicate that when an F+ peak is present in ESD spectra, an F peak also appears in the corresponding Auger spectra. Since no F peak is present in the Auger spectra obtained from these tin oxide surfaces, the 19 amu ESD peak is assigned as due to H3O+ in this study.

ESDIED spectra for the 1, 2, 16, 17, 18 and 19 amu species are shown in figure 10a,b,c,d,e and f respectively. Important information can be gained from these spectra because each surface species desorbs with a characteristic kinetic energy distribution assuming that multiple desorption mechanisms are not operative (23). This method has been used by Corallo and Hoflund (49) to show that multiple states of adsorbed H are present on an annealed Si(100) surface. In that study it is shown that very small features in the ESDIED spectra are reproducible and meaningful. This fact is important with regard to the interpretation of the tin oxide ESDIED spectra presented below. The 1 amu spectrum clearly consists of multiple features with kinetic energies 0.7, 1.2, 2.1, 2.7, 3.1, 4.7, 5.4, 7.5 and 10 eV. Other H binding states may be present, but they do not yield readily distinguishable features. Although ESDIED is usually capable of identifying and distinguishing between different binding states, it does not yield specific bonding information about these states. In this sense ESDIED is similar to temperature programmed desorption (TPD). The H2+ ESDIED spectrum consists of a narrow and well-defined ESDIED

*Unpublished data
peak with a kinetic energy of 1.4 eV and higher lying peaks at about 6 and 17 eV with a gently increasing background indicative of a broad distribution of binding states which desorb with large kinetic energies. Both the 16 and 17 amu ESDIED spectra are similar in shape exhibiting peaks due to four bonding states at 1.2, 2.0, 2.7 and 3.7 eV. This may suggest that they are physically related. Perhaps a desorbing OH⁺ splits into a neutral H and O⁺ which then has the same ESDIED spectrum as the OH⁺. The 16 amu ESDIED spectrum also exhibits peaks at 4.7, 7 and 18 eV. The main feature in the H₂O⁺ ESDIED spectrum is fairly broad and may be composed of two peaks with kinetic energies of 1.4 and 2.5 eV. Since the H₂ peak also has a kinetic energy of 1.4 eV, it is possible that the origin of the detected H₂ species is through decomposition of a desorbing H₂O⁺ into a neutral O and H₂. This is more plausible than the existence of molecularly adsorbed H₂ which then desorbs as H₂. A shoulder also appears at 3.6 eV on the 18 amu ESDIED spectrum which is a third binding state of adsorbed H₂O, and an increasing background due to binding states which yield higher kinetic energy ions is also present. The H₃O⁺ ESDIED spectrum consists of multiple peaks with kinetic energies of 0.7, 1.2, 3.1, 3.6, 4.0, 5.0 and 7.5 eV. The 19 amu peak is quite large. This is reasonable since an adsorbed H₂O probably would readily pick up an H⁺ in the H-rich environment of this surface. It is apparent from these complex ESD data that numerous QₓHₓ species are present in varying amounts on tin oxide surfaces. Although most previous studies of tin oxide surfaces discuss hydroxyl groups and adsorbed water and make assignments based on the presence of these species, such specific assignments appear to be dubious based on these ESD results.

An m/e and the corresponding ESDIED spectra taken from the 100°C-reduced tin oxide surface are shown in figures 11 and 12 respectively. The ESD signals are all smaller after the reductive treatment indicating the loss of hydrogen-containing species during the reduction. The Cl⁺ peaks are no longer present in the m/e spectrum, and small 14 and 28 amu peaks appear. The 14 amu peak is due to N⁺ and has been observed previously (47). Also, the H₃O⁺/H⁺ peak-height ratio is decreased by the reduction.

The 1 amu ESDIED spectrum shown in figure 12 has a considerably different shape than that obtained from the as-prepared sample and also contains many features. However, it is difficult to make a direct comparison with H⁺ ESDIED spectrum shown in figure 10 because the spectra obtained from the 100°C-reduced surface are shifted to lower kinetic energies. The magnitude of this shift is about 1.4 eV, but its origin is not understood. The 19 amu spectrum has a similar shape before and after the 100°C reduction, but the 17 amu peak is considerably narrower. This suggests the loss of one or more forms of hydroxyl groups during the reduction.

m/e ESD and ESDIED spectra taken from the 175°C-reduced sample are shown in figures 13 and 14 respectively. Peaks due to H⁺, H₂, OH⁺, H₂O⁺, H₃O⁺ and CO⁺ appear in the m/e spectrum, but the signal strength is low indicating that even more hydrogen-containing species are removed during the 175°C reduction. It is interesting to note that both the 19 and 2 peaks are of significant size and that the size of the H₂ peak is nearly as large as the H₂O⁺ peak. It is possible that most of the adsorbed water was removed during the 175°C reduction but that the chemical form which remains yields the desorbing H₂ species.
It was only possible to obtain ESDIED spectra for the H⁺ and H₃O⁺ desorbing ions because the signal strengths were too low for the other desorbing ions. The spectra shown in figure 14 also have shifted in kinetic energy but about 1 eV to higher kinetic energy in this case. Again, the spectral shape varies significantly indicating that the types of hydrogen-containing species at the surface are further altered by the 175°C reduction.
REFERENCES


40. D.A. Asbury and G.B. Hoflund


48. M.R. Davidson and G.B. Hoflund

Figure 1. Survey ESCA spectrum taken from the 100°C-reduced tin oxide sample.

Figure 2. Auger spectrum taken from the as-prepared tin oxide sample.
Figure 3. Auger spectrum taken from the 100°C-reduced tin oxide sample.

Figure 4. Auger spectrum taken from the 175°C-reduced tin oxide sample.
Figure 5. ISS spectra obtained from (a) an as-prepared tin oxide surface, (b) a tin oxide reduced at 100°C in CO, and (c) a tin oxide surface reduced at 175°C in CO.
Figure 6. Sn 3d$_{5/2}$ spectra taken from the as-prepared and 100°C-reduced tin oxide surfaces.
Figure 7. O 1s spectra taken from the as-prepared, 100°C-reduced and 175°C-reduced tin oxide surfaces.
Figure 8. C 1s spectrum taken from the 100°C-reduced tin oxide surface.

Figure 9. m/e ESD spectrum taken from the as-prepared tin oxide surface.
Figure 10. ESDIED spectra taken from the as-prepared tin oxide sample.

Figure 11. m/e ESD spectrum taken from the 100°C-reduced tin oxide surface.
Figure 12. ESDIED spectra taken from the 100°C-reduced tin oxide surface.

Figure 13. m/e ESD spectrum taken from the 175°C-reduced tin oxide surface.
Figure 14. ESDIED spectra taken from the 175°C-reduced tin oxide surface.
ISS AND TPD STUDY OF THE ADSORPTION AND INTERACTION OF CO AND H₂ ON POLYCRYSTALLINE Pt

Orlando Melendez and Gar B. Hoflund
Department of Chemical Engineering
University of Florida
Gainesville, Florida

David R. Schryer
NASA Langley Research Center
Hampton, VA

ABSTRACT

The adsorption and interaction of CO and H₂ on polycrystalline Pt has been studied using ion scattering spectroscopy (ISS) and temperature programmed desorption (TPD). The ISS results indicate that the initial CO adsorption on Pt takes place very rapidly and saturates the Pt surface with coverage close to a monolayer. ISS also shows that the CO molecules adsorb at an angular orientation from the surface normal and perhaps parallel to the surface. A TPD spectrum obtained after coadsorbing ¹²C¹⁶O and ¹³C¹⁸O on Pt shows no isotopic mixing, which is indicative of molecular CO adsorption. TPD spectra obtained after coadsorbing H₂ and CO on polycrystalline Pt provides evidence for the formation of a CO-H surface species.

INTRODUCTION

The adsorption characteristics of CO on polycrystalline Pt are of particular importance in understanding CO oxidation over Pt and Pt-containing catalysts such as Pt/SnOₓ, which has been examined for use as a low-temperature CO oxidation catalyst in closed-cycle CO₂ lasers (1). Although many studies have been carried out on CO adsorption on Pt, contradictory conclusions have been reached so important questions remain unresolved.

Furthermore, hydrogen is present at most if not all surfaces, but it is often neglected in surface studies because commonly used surface techniques such as electron spectroscopy for chemical analysis (ESCA) and Auger electron spectroscopy (AES) are relatively insensitive to surface hydrogen. Nevertheless, it has a large influence on the chemical behavior of a surface. This has been demonstrated in a study of a Pt/SnOₓ catalyst by Schryer et al (2). For this catalyst the rate of CO oxidation depends strongly upon the surface hydroxyl group concentration. Using ESCA and electron stimulated desorption (ESD), Hoflund et al. (3) examined hydrogen at polycrystalline tin oxide surfaces and found that several different chemical states of hydrogen are present.

Hydrogen has also been shown to interact with CO during coadsorption on Pt to form a CO-H complex (4). In temperature programmed desorption (TPD) and ESD experiments by Craig (5,6), CO and H₂ were coadsorbed on a polycrystalline Pt. A mass 2 TPD spectrum shows the evolution of a new feature when CO is added to the hydrogen dosing gas and a corresponding feature is also observed.
in the ESD O\(^+\) ion energy distribution. These additional peaks are attributed
to the formation of a CO-H complex at the Pt surface. Based on these results
and those of Schryer et al. (2), it is quite possible that the CO-H complex
plays an important role in CO oxidation over Pt/SnO\(_x\) surfaces.

Although the molecular adsorption of CO on low index Pt crystals is well
documented and generally accepted, much controversy still exists in the liter-
ature regarding the adsorption of CO on high index Pt planes. Both molecular
and dissociative adsorption of CO on high index planes have been reported.
Iwasawa et al. (7) reported dissociation of CO at step and kink sites of a
Pt(s) - 6(111) x (710) surface. In their experiment the adsorption of CO was
monitored by ESCA, and the data show that the initial adsorption is dissoci-
ative as evidenced by the appearance of a carbide peak. Park et al. (8) have
also reported dissociation of CO on Pt(410). In their ESCA data obtained from
a CO-saturated Pt(410) surface, they observed C 1s and O 1s peak shifts.
These peak shifts are similar to those observed during dissociation of CO on
W(110) (9) and NO on Pt(100) (10). The O 1s peak shift is also characteristic
do dissociative adsorption of O\(_2\) on Pt. Li and coworkers (11, 12) determined
by work function measurements obtained using field emission microscopy (FEM)
that the dissociation of CO occurs at surface regions containing kinked edges
including (210), (320), (430), (520), (310), (410), (741), (321) and (1195).
They concluded that the extent of dissociation is proportional to the surface
kink density which can depend upon the areas and structure of the terraces
((111), (100), (110)) and to the concentration of Si contamination.

Several other studies (13-16), have concluded that CO does not dissociate
on the stepped or kinked areas of Pt. Lang and Masel (16) reported that CO
adsorbs molecularly on Pt(210) and desorbs without dissociation upon heating.
Furthermore, they observed no shifts in the O 1s and C 1s ESCA peaks upon
heating the Pt(210) surface, which is contrary to their observations on
Pt(410) (8). Hayden et al. (13, 14) concluded that molecular CO adsorption
occurs on Pt(533) initially in a linearly bonded configuration at sites asso-
ciated with the steps and with subsequent adsorption on terrace sites with a
reduced sticking coefficient. These controversial results seem to vary from
one surface to another and may depend upon surface cleanliness.

EXPERIMENTAL

The AES, ion scattering spectroscopy (ISS) and TPD data were acquired in
an UHV system described previously (17). AES and ISS data were taken using a
Perkin Elmer PHI model 15-255GAR double pass cylindrical mirror analyzer con-
taining an internal electron gun. AES was performed using a 3 keV primary
beam and standard nonretarding mode parameters. ISS was also performed in the
nonretarding mode using a 1 keV, 100 nA 4He\(^+\) primary beam at a 151.3\(^\circ\) scattering
angle. Short scanning periods and a defocused primary ion beam were used
to minimize sputter damage. This results in a low signal-to-noise ratio but
no loss in spectral information. The TPD spectra were obtained using a
quadrupole mass spectrometer controlled by a computer program which regulates
the heating and data acquisition and allows for the rapid collection of a mass
spectrum. \(^{13}\)C\(^{18}\)O (99 at% \(^{13}\)C and 96.6 at% \(^{18}\)O) was obtained from Isotec,
Inc., Miamisburg, Ohio. In order to ensure proper heating of the Pt sample
during the TPD experiments, two pieces of tantalum foil were spotwelded to
both ends of the Pt foil sample, and then the assembly was mounted in the
sample holder. The sample was heated resistively by passing a current through the heater leads attached to the sample holder, and the temperature was monitored using a 0.05 mm chromel-alumel thermocouple spotwelded to the back of the sample. The sample was cleaned using repeated cycles of sputtering with 2 keV Ar⁺ and heating to 1100°C in 10⁻⁷ Torr of O₂. ISS and AES spectra taken from the cleaned sample are shown in figure 1. A small amount of background CO adsorbed on the surface during the collection of the Auger spectrum.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

A. ISS Results

The clean sample was exposed to 1 × 10⁻⁸ Torr of CO for several time periods, and the ISS spectra shown in figure 2 were collected after the various CO exposures. Peaks due to Pt, C and O appear in these spectra. The amount of adsorbed CO appears to saturate at an exposure period of 120 s (1.2 L), and no more CO adsorbs at larger exposures. The height of the Pt peak obtained from a CO-saturated surface is about one-fifth of that obtained from a clean surface using all of the same experimental settings and conditions. This implies that saturation coverage of the polycrystalline Pt surface by the CO is about 0.8 of a monolayer. Barteau et al. (18) reported an initial sticking coefficient close to 1 for CO on Pt(100) (5 × 20) up to coverages of approximately 15% of a monolayer after which a decline in the sticking coefficient is observed. McCabe and Schmidt (19) found a similar decline at approximately 20% of a monolayer. ISS can also be used to determine the sticking coefficient as a function of coverage, and such experiments are in progress.

Spectral features other than those due to elastic scattering are also observed in figure 2. The peak at about 25 eV is due to secondary ions. The SIMS cross section for Pt is quite small so the small SIMS peak observed in the ISS spectrum obtained from the cleaned Pt may be due mostly to contamination, such as hydrogen, which does not yield an elemental ISS peak at the scattering angle used in this study. The SIMS peak increases with CO exposure and, therefore, gives another measure of adsorbate surface concentration. The ISS background due to inelastically scattered primary ions gives a measure of the electron mobility of the near-surface region. The background is quite small for the metallic surface, which has a high electron mobility, and decreases with CO exposure as the adsorbate concentration increases resulting in a decrease in the electron mobility at the surface (20).

Structural information can also be deduced from the ISS data shown in figure 2. Several possible bonding structures for CO on Pt are depicted in figure 3 along with the expected ISS spectra which would be obtained from each structure assuming that ISS detects only the outermost atomic layer. If the CO bonds vertically and completely covers the Pt, then only an O peak should be observed in ISS. If the Pt is not completely covered, then both an O and a Pt peak would be observed. In the case that CO bonds dissociatively or molecularly at an angle (perhaps parallel) to the surface, then both C and O peaks would be observed, and the size of the Pt peak would depend upon coverage. Furthermore, the ISS cross section is a strong function of mass and scattering angle. Since C and O have similar masses, their cross sections are not very different, but Pt is much more massive and has an ISS cross section which is
at least 40 to 80 times that of C or O. Thus, even when the outermost atomic layer contains mostly C and O, the Pt peak may be predominant. The ISS spectra shown in figure 2 suggest that the CO bonds either molecularly at some angle parallel to the surface, or dissociatively, and that the Pt is not completely covered as stated above. The results of the isotopic TPD experiments described below indicate that CO bonds molecularly to polycrystalline Pt. This and the fact that the C and O peaks are nearly the same size suggest that the CO bonds molecularly and probably parallel to the polycrystalline Pt surface. Using electron stimulated desorption-ion angular distribution (ESDIAD), CO bonded nonvertically to several surfaces has been reported: Mo(100) (21), W(100) (22), W(111) (23, 24), Pd(210) (25), Ni(110) (26), Pt(111) (27) and Pt(110)-(1x2) (14).

Figure 4 shows ISS data which were taken from a CO-saturated Pt surface after exposure to $1 \times 10^{-8}$ Torr of O$_2$ at room temperature for various times. It appears that very little change occurs with exposure of this surface to O$_2$ at room temperature. In fact, any reduction in the amount of adsorbed CO is probably due to loss by ion sputtering. This experiment is consistent with the well-known result that metallic Pt does not catalyze CO oxidation at room temperature because the CO essentially saturates the surface so that O$_2$ cannot adsorb and react with the adsorbed CO by a Langmuir-Hinshelwood mechanism. Attempts were also made to adsorb O$_2$ on a cleaned Pt surface at 20 to 300°C and up to 10 Torr, but adsorbed oxygen could not be detected with ISS.

B. TPD Results

The TPD spectra shown in figure 5 were obtained by dosing the cleaned polycrystalline Pt surface with CO at $1 \times 10^{-8}$ Torr for various periods. The predominant desorption peak occurs at 276°C regardless of coverage. This is characteristic of a first-order desorption process. With a heating rate $\beta = 9.8$ degrees/sec and assuming a frequency factor $\nu = 10^{13}$ sec$^{-1}$ (28), the desorption energy of CO is 33.2 kcal/mole. A second lower-temperature desorption peak emerges at exposures greater than 0.6 L, which is consistent with previous TPD studies of CO from polycrystalline Pt (4-6, 14, 18). Although the origin of this peak is unclear, Hayden and coworkers (14) have attributed it to a phase transition in the CO overlayer at overages $\theta > 0.5$ which involves the onset of strong lateral interactions and tilting of the CO molecules.

Figure 6 shows a 2 amu TPD spectrum obtained after dosing the cleaned polycrystalline Pt surface with 9 L of H$_2$ at room temperature. In this case only one desorption peak appears regardless of coverage, and the desorption process is first order with a desorption energy of 22.4 kcal/mole. As expected, a similar TPD spectrum is obtained using D$_2$ rather than H$_2$.

Two and 28 amu TPD spectra obtained after dosing the cleaned polycrystalline Pt surface with a 3.6 L exposure of a 1:1 mixture of H$_2$ and CO at room temperature are shown in figure 7. In addition to the predominant peaks seen in figures 5 and 6 from adsorbed CO and adsorbed H$_2$, new peaks appear in the 2 amu spectrum at about 280°C, the CO desorption temperature, and in the 28 amu spectrum at about 101°C, the H$_2$ desorption temperature. These two new features indicate the formation of a surface CO-H complex, which is consistent
with the findings of Kawasaki (4) and Craig (5, 6). This experiment was repeated by coadsorbing $D_2$ and CO, and similar results were obtained as shown in figure 8.

The ISS data indicate that the CO covers about 80% of the Pt surface and that it bonds at an angle and possibly parallel to the surface or dissociatively. An isotopic TPD experiment was carried out to determine if the adsorption is molecular or dissociative. Using two separate leak valves, $^{12}C^{16}O$ (28 amu) and $^{13}C^{18}O$ (31 amu) were admitted into the system each at a partial pressure of $1 \times 10^{-8}$ Torr. During the TPD experiments, the 30 amu signal due to $^{12}C^{18}O$ and 29 amu signal (due to $^{13}C^{16}O$) were monitored, but no isotopic mixing was found. This result demonstrates that CO adsorption on polycrystalline Pt is molecular. Unfortunately, it was not possible to determine the various surfaces and step and kink concentrations at this polycrystalline Pt surface.

CONCLUSIONS

ISS and TPD have been used to examine the adsorption and coadsorption of CO and H$_2$ on a sputter-cleaned and annealed polycrystalline Pt surface. The data indicate that CO adsorbs molecularly and probably parallel to the surface with an average sticking coefficient $S \geq 0.8$ and a saturation coverage of about 80%. Exposure of a CO-saturated Pt surface to O$_2$ results in no loss of adsorbed CO. This finding is consistent with the fact that Pt does not catalyze CO oxidation at room temperature. The coadsorption experiments indicate that a CO-H surface complex forms on polycrystalline Pt.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The authors appreciate the assistance of Dr. Mark R. Davidson and Professor Richard E. Gilbert in carrying out these experiments.

REFERENCES


Figure 1. (A) ISS and (B) AES spectra taken from the cleaned polycrystalline Pt surface.
Figure 2. ISS spectra taken from the polycrystalline Pt surface before and after exposure to $1 \times 10^{-8}$ Torr CO at room temperature for 30 s (0.3 L), 60 s (0.6 L), 120 s (1.2 L), 240 s (2.4 L) and 360 s (3.6 L).

Figure 3. Various models for the adsorption of CO on a Pt surface and schematic ISS spectra which would be obtained from each bonding structure.
Figure 4. ISS spectra taken from a CO-saturated polycrystalline Pt after exposure to $1 \times 10^{-8}$ Torr of $O_2$ for various periods.

Figure 5. 28 amu TPD spectra obtained after exposing polycrystalline Pt to CO at $1 \times 10^{-8}$ Torr and room temperature for various periods.
Figure 6. 2 amu TPD spectrum obtained after exposing polycrystalline Pt to $1 \times 10^{-8}$ Torr of $H_2$ for 15 minutes at room temperature.

Figure 7. (a) 2 amu and (b) 28 amu TPD spectra obtained after exposing polycrystalline Pt to a 1:1 mixture of $H_2$ and CO for 3.6 L at room temperature.
Figure 8. (a) 4 amu and (b) 28 amu TPD spectra obtained after exposing polycrystalline Pt to a 1:1 mixture of D₂ and CO for 3.6 L at room temperature.
SUMMARY

A variety of ultrahigh vacuum (UHV) surface science techniques have been used to characterize the structural, electronic and chemical properties of SnO$_2$(110), a model catalytic surface. Two types of surface oxygen vacancies have been identified, each associated with different band gap (defect) electronic states. Adsorption experiments show that the interaction of simple gases with this surface occurs primarily through these oxygen vacancies and can show site-specificity to only one of the two types of vacancies.

INTRODUCTION

Tin oxide (SnO$_2$) is a useful catalytic material most often applied in multicomponent systems. In mixed-oxide systems, tin oxide has found application in catalysts for selective oxidation, ammoxidation, dehydrogenation and isomerization reactions [1-5]. Pure tin oxide typically forms combustion products [6-9], hence it has found an application as a support for Pt in the low-temperature CO oxidation catalyst for pulsed CO$_2$ lasers.

One of the primary difficulties in characterizing tin oxide surfaces (and hence Pt/SnO$_2$ catalysts) lies in determining the valence state of the surface tin species. It has been found that neither Auger electron spectroscopy (AES) [10-12] or x-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS) [13] can distinguish between Sn$^{+2}$ and Sn$^{+4}$ because there is no significant change in the core-level binding energies. This distinction is important because it characterizes the redox condition of the tin oxide surface which in turn controls its interaction with gas-phase oxygen. In spite of these difficulties, progress has been made in distinguishing between Sn$^{+2}$ and Sn$^{+4}$ using electron loss spectroscopy (ELS) [13,14]. The ELS technique can clearly give a qualitative indication of the presence of Sn$^{+2}$ species in an SnO$_2$ matrix. ELS is also sensitive to structural changes in the lattice, however, no clear interpretation other than an oxygen deficiency can be associated with the observed spectral changes [14]. In other words, it is impossible to distinguish between a true SnO surface layer and a partially reduced Sn$^{+2}$ containing SnO$_2$ structures with oxygen vacancies.

These structural ambiguities in surface characterization can be removed by studying model SnO$_2$ single crystal surfaces. Surface characterization studies of SnO$_2$(110) are reviewed here as an example.
of the types of information obtainable by studies of well-characterized, model, single-crystal surfaces which cannot be obtained from powders or polycrystalline materials. The (110) face was chosen for these studies because it is the most stable, predominant natural growth face for SnO$_2$. Extended high temperature treatments of tin oxide powders and films leads to a preferential growth of (110) faces [15], hence this particular crystal face is the most likely to be a successful model for realistic SnO$_2$(110) systems. Also, a perfect (110) crystallographic orientation gives the most "fully oxidized" or "stoichiometric" surface possible because it breaks the fewest number of cation-anion bonds at the surface [16].

**BACKGROUND STRUCTURAL INFORMATION**

SnO$_2$ is a wide-band-gap ($E_g=3.6$ eV), n-type semiconductor with the rutile (TiO$_2$) structure. When viewed along the (110) direction, the bulk crystal is seen to be composed of charge-neutral units containing three atomic planes [17]. The composition and arrangement of the planes in the unit are $[(O^-2)(2Sn^{+4} + 2O^-2)(O^-2)]$ per (110) unit cell. The charge on each plane is $[-2](+4)(-2)$, and the net charge per three-plane unit is zero. Because this unit has no net dipole moment in the (110) direction, the (110) surface is termed nonpolar. The lower surface energy of a nonpolar vs. a polar surface dictates that an ideal, stoichiometric (110) surface will be terminated by a charge-neutral unit. Terminating the (110) surface with a complete, nonpolar, charge-neutral unit corresponds to breaking the smallest number of cation-anion bonds relative to the bulk structure [16]. This termination results in equal numbers of five and six coordinate tin cations in the second atomic layer. The full bulk coordination per cation is six.

Figure 1 illustrates the structure, composition and charges of the individual atomic planes associated with the SnO$_2$(110) surface. From Fig. 1 it can be seen that the ideal (110) surface is terminated with an outermost plane of oxygen anions which appear as rows in the (001) direction and occupy bridging positions between the second-layer, six coordinate tin cations. Oxygen atoms may also be seen in Fig. 1 in the same plane as the observable tin atoms. For convenience, the two different types of oxygen anions are referred to as "bridging" oxygens and "in-plane" oxygens, respectively.

**NEARLY STOICHIOMETRIC SURFACES**

The preparation of clean, stoichiometric SnO$_2$ surfaces for study in UHV is nontrivial. The usual cleaning methods of ion bombardment and high temperature annealing in vacuum preferentially remove surface lattice oxygen, leaving the surface in a reduced condition. Attempts to quantify the surface composition following such treatments typically yields O/Sn ratios less than 2.0, indicative of a less than stoichiometric surface [14]. A clear indication of the electronic consequences of the deviation from stoichiometry is the appearance of defect electronic states in the band gap as seen with ultraviolet photoelectron spectroscopy (UPS).
Surface characterization studies [18] have shown that a nearly ideal SnO$_2$(110) surface such as that illustrated in Fig. 1 may be reproducibly prepared by sputter cleaning, high temperature annealing in vacuum, and high temperature and pressure oxidation (700 K, 1.0 Torr O$_2$). The lack of band-gap emission in UPS following such a treatment is a sensitive indicator of a nearly-perfect, stoichiometric (110) surface. Figure 2 illustrates the variations observed in UPS for several surface preparations, including the in-situ oxidation treatment.

Heating the well-oxidized, nearly ideal, stoichiometric (110) surface in UHV removes large amounts of surface lattice oxygen. It has been shown with ion-scattering spectroscopy (ISS) [18] that vacuum annealing a nearly ideal SnO$_2$(110) surface at 700 K causes a complete removal of the layer of bridging oxygen anions which terminate the surface, leaving a surface terminated by a tin and oxygen containing plane. In addition to the removal of bridging oxygens and the formation of four coordinate Sn$^{+2}$ cations at 700 K, heating in vacuum above 700 K causes the further removal of some in-plane oxygen from the tin and oxygen containing plane of the SnO$_2$(110) surface [18]. The formation of this second type of oxygen vacancy further lowers the coordination number of the neighboring tin cations from five and four coordination to four and three, respectively. Figure 3 is a ball-model illustration showing a nearly-perfect oxidized surface and a surface formed by removal of the top layer bridging oxygens and several in-plane oxygen anions. The figure illustrates the degree to which the composition changes in these treatments, and shows the variety of different coordination numbers of the tin cations.

The sequential fashion in which surface lattice oxygen can be removed from the oxidized SnO$_2$(110) surface (bridging oxygen below 800 K, in-plane oxygen above 800 K) makes it possible to tailor this surface in a controlled fashion. The tin cation coordination can be varied from six to three by the proper choice of sample preparation conditions. Associated with these changes in cation coordination, only one surface periodicity is observed in low energy electron diffraction (LEED) when an oxidized surface is used as the starting condition: a (1x1) pattern characteristic of a simple termination of the bulk periodicity. The constancy of the LEED pattern indicates that there is no gross restructuring or reconstruction of the surface associated with the creation of the oxygen vacancies. While there is likely to be some degree of relaxation about the vacancies, the local geometry and coordination is similar to that expected from a simple removal of oxygen atoms from the surface. In essence, the vacancies are created without significantly altering the crystal structure at the surface except by substantial changes in coordination number of the tin cations.

While no changes are observed in the surface geometric structure for these treatments, the surface electronic structure in the band gap undergoes several interesting changes. Associated with the removal of the terminating layer of bridging oxygen anions and the requisite change in coordination of half the surface tin cations from sixfold to fourfold coordination, the appearance of defect electronic states low in the band gap is also observed with UPS. The appearance of these states low in the band gap has been interpreted as the
formation of Sn$^{+2}$ centers associated with the fourfold-coordinated cations [17,18]. For temperatures above 800 K, the formation of threefold-coordinate cations at in-plane oxygen vacancies results in the appearance of a second set of defect electronic states in UPS high in the band gap extending up to the Fermi level. These changes in band-gap electronic structure are illustrated in Figure 4.

HIGHLY OXYGEN-DEFICIENT SURFACES

When ion is bombarded and annealed in vacuum, the SnO$_2$ (110) surface undergoes a number of reconstructions as characterized by low-energy electron diffraction (LEED) [19,20]. These reconstructions are driven by the high degree of oxygen deficiency associated with the ion-bombarded surface because of the preferential sputtering of oxygen. The most interesting of these reconstructions is the (4x1) surface which is formed by annealing the ion-bombarded surface near 900 K. This particular reconstruction corresponds to the formation of a reduced SnO(101) coincident overlayer [20] and the reduction of all surface cations to Sn$^{+2}$ oxidation state. Therefore, by the choice of proper surface preparation conditions, a model SnO suboxide surface may also be reproducibly prepared from the SnO$_2$ (110) surface. For annealing temperatures near 1000 K, the surface exhibits a (1x1) LEED pattern which has the same periodicity as the bulk, and hence approaches the same final condition regardless of whether the starting surface condition was ion bombarded or oxidized.

UPS photoemission studies of the various reconstructions of highly oxygen-deficient SnO$_2$(110) surfaces show similar band gap features to those observed for the well-defined (1x1) surface [20]. It has been shown that the conclusions regarding the origin of the band gap features on the well-defined (1x1) surfaces can be generalized for more structurally complex situations. Defect electronic states low in the band gap are associated with fourfold-coordinated Sn$^{+2}$ cations. States higher in the gap are characteristic of oxygen vacancies with neighboring threefold-coordinated Sn cations [20].

SITE-SPECIFIC ADSORPTION OF SIMPLE MOLECULES

The interaction of adsorbates with the electronic states in the band gap provides information about the local geometric and electronic properties of the adsorption sites. The effects of O$_2$, H$_2$, and H$_2$O adsorption on the band gap density of states of an ion-sputtered surface are shown with UPS difference curves in Figure 5 [21]. An ion-sputtered surface was chosen for this illustration because it exhibits a large density of states in the band gap when clean. Oxygen adsorption causes a decrease in the photoemission intensity throughout the band gap. Hydrogen adsorption causes a decrease in the defect intensity primarily in states just above the valence band maximum (VBM). A positive change in intensity near the conduction band minimum (CBM) is also seen for hydrogen. This increase is associated with the movement of the Fermi level up in the gap (i.e., downward band bending) and comes from occupied states near the Fermi level for the hydrogen dosed surface. The difference curve

266
for water shows an increase in the density of states near the Fermi level (as with hydrogen), but a decrease in other states in the top half of the gap. Similar trends are observed for oxygen deficient (4x1) and (1x1) surfaces. The changes in the band-gap density of states caused by H₂, O₂, and H₂O indicate that defects associated with oxygen vacancies play an important role in chemisorption on the (110) surface. Additionally, the gases exhibit some specificity between the different electronic states associated with the defect sites.

The previously described assignments for the types of surface defects associated with the band gap electronic states demonstrate that hydrogen and water are site-specific in their interaction with tin oxide surfaces. The interaction of hydrogen with states low in the gap demonstrates that adsorption occurs at fourfold-coordinated cations similar to those found in the presence of bridging oxygen vacancies. The interaction of water with the states high in the band gap demonstrates the adsorption of water at threefold-coordinated cations similar to those associated with in-plane oxygen vacancies.

SITE-SPECIFIC ¹⁸O ISOTOPIC LABELING OF THE LATTICE

As with the use of labeled compounds in thermal desorption spectroscopy (TDS), the use of ¹⁸O-labeled lattice oxygen at the SnO₂(110) surface provides a means of investigating the interaction of lattice oxygen in surface reactions. The study of isotopic exchange of oxygen with metal oxide catalysts has been widely used, but isotopic exchange with the well-characterized SnO₂(110) surface provides the unusual possibility of labeling not just surface lattice oxygen in general, but the labeling of only one of two different forms of lattice oxygen at the (110) surface with ¹⁸O.

Unlike TiO₂, the diffusion of lattice oxygen through the SnO₂ matrix is slow at temperatures as high as 1000 K, as evidenced by the inability to form a stoichiometric or near-stoichiometric SnO₂(110) surface by simply heating in vacuum after ion bombardment [20]. Therefore, at the 700 K temperatures required for the in situ oxidation treatment [18,20], interlayer mixing of oxygen atoms is expected to be small. Recent ISS results [22] have shown that it is possible to selectively label bridging oxygen positions with ¹⁸O, since the two forms of surface lattice oxygen can be removed sequentially by heating to different temperatures in UHV. The labeling procedure will make it possible to distinguish between the participation of the two inequivalent forms of lattice oxygen in surface oxidation reactions using TDS.

COMPARISON BETWEEN EXISTING CATALYTIC DATA AND THE SURFACE PROPERTIES OF SnO₂(110)

The previous work on CO oxidation and NO reduction [6–9,23,24] offers insight into the role of SnO₂ in catalyzing oxidation/reduction reactions. The studies using pure tin oxide show that a redox mechanism dominates the chemistry at the surface of SnO₂. CO is converted to CO₂ on oxidized SnO₂ by the removal of
lattice oxygen, a process which reduces and quickly deactivates the catalyst as surface oxygen is consumed. Conversely, NO is converted to N\textsubscript{2} on reduced SnO\textsubscript{2} surfaces through a process which reoxidizes the catalyst. Therefore, the formation and decomposition of oxygenates is dependent on the availability of lattice oxygen at the surface.

There is a close relationship between the SnO\textsubscript{2}(110) surface characterization and the existing catalytic data on the selective isomerization of 1-butene to cis-2-butene (cis-/trans-2-butene = 19) over tin oxide powder [5]. Itoh, et al. [5] found that the activity and selectivity for cis-2-butene increased dramatically when the catalyst was activated by heating in vacuum to temperatures in the range of 400°C to 600°C (723 K to 823 K). Associated with this change was the appearance of electron-donating paramagnetic centers on the catalyst as seen by ESR. In the presence of 1-butene the ESR signal for this center decreased, indicating a direct interaction between 1-butene and the paramagnetic center. A direct correlation was found between the activity and selectivity of the catalyst and the concentration of paramagnetic centers.

Note that the temperature range and preparation conditions (i.e., heating in vacuum) associated with the catalyst activation is similar to that required to remove in-plane oxygen atoms and expose threefold-coordinated tin cations on the SnO\textsubscript{2}(110)surface. The electronic properties of the in-plane oxygen vacancies have been described previously in terms of surface color centers [18] which act as electron donors. In the ground state the anion vacancies bind two electrons by their Coulombic wells, and are thus doubly ionizable. The first ionization potential of the defect is small (25 meV [25]); therefore, the majority of these centers are singly ionized and contain one unpaired electron as seen in the ESR signal. These similarities suggest that the isomerization reaction over powders occurs in the presence of sites similar to the in-plane oxygen vacancies observed on the SnO\textsubscript{2}(110) surface.

Itoh, et al. also observed that the catalyst is poisoned by a number of compounds including H\textsubscript{2}O. The UPS results described above for water adsorption on the SnO\textsubscript{2}(110) surface have shown that water preferentially adsorbs at in-plane oxygen vacancies on the SnO\textsubscript{2}(110) surface. Hence, both the isomerization activity of SnO\textsubscript{2} powders and the poisoning capacity of water can be explained in terms of the properties of the defective SnO\textsubscript{2}(110) surface.
REFERENCES


Figure 1. Illustration of the atomic arrangement at the ideal SnO$_2$(110)-(1x1) surface. The net charge per surface unit cell is shown for each of the three atomic planes composing a charge neutral unit perpendicular to the (110) direction. (Reproduced from Ref. 20, permission to reproduce granted.)
Figure 2. UPS spectra obtained following three different surface preparations: (a) 2-keV ion bombardment, (b) ion bombarded and annealed in vacuum at 1000 K, and (c) oxidized in 1.0 Torr of O₂ at 700 K. The panels on the left are complete HeI spectra while the right-hand panels are enlarged views of the band-gap regions and the tops of the valence bands. All spectra are referenced to the Fermi level. (Reproduced from Ref. 18, permission to reproduce granted.)
Figure 3. Ball model illustration of the surface viewed 50° off normal along the [001] azimuth. View (a) shows a nearly perfect (110) surface while (b) shows a bare surface following the removal of all top-layer bridging oxygen anions. A few in-plane oxygen vacancies are also shown in (b). (Reproduced from Ref. 18, permission to reproduce granted.)
Figure 4. UPS difference curves showing the increase in band-gap (defect) electronic states caused by heating an oxidized surface in vacuum. The curves are referenced to the conduction band minimum (CBM). (Reproduced from Ref. 18, permission to reproduce granted.)
Figure 5. UPS difference curves indicating the changes in the band-gap density of states produced by adsorption of (a) $10^5$ L O$_2$, (b) $10^4$ L H$_2$, and (c) $10^4$ L H$_2$O on an ion sputtered surface. (Reproduced from Ref. 21, permission to reproduce granted.)
REVIEW OF MODEL SENSOR STUDIES ON Pd/SnO$_2$(110) SURFACES

Teresa B. Fryberger and Steve Semancik
Chemical Process Metrology Division
National Institute of Standards and Technology
Gaithersburg, Maryland

SUMMARY

In this paper, studies performed at the National Institute of Standards and Technology on the model gas sensor system, Pd/SnO$_2$(110), are reviewed. Adsorption and interfacial effects play a primary role in the gas sensing process, as they do in catalysis. For this reason, we have used a variety of surface sensitive techniques in our research, including X-ray and ultraviolet photoelectron spectroscopies (XPS and UPS), low energy electron diffraction (LEED), and ion scattering spectroscopy (ISS). By combining these complementary techniques with in situ gas response (conductance) measurements, we have been able to correlate directly sensor activity with the composition and structure of the Pd/SnO$_2$ interface. Although the intent of this work is develop an understanding of gas sensing mechanisms, its relevance to Pt/SnO$_2$ catalytic systems is obvious.

INTRODUCTION

The electrical conductivity of a semiconducting metal oxide like tin oxide (SnO$_2$) can be altered by adsorption of gases from the ambient. This phenomenon has been applied in gas sensing devices fabricated for detection of combustible and toxic gases such as hydrocarbons, alcohols, H$_2$, CO and NO$_x$ (ref. 1). Many commercial sensors use semiconducting SnO$_2$ sintered powders or films to which small amounts of a catalytic metal, such as Pd, have been added to increase sensitivity and selectivity towards specific gases. This type of sensor is essentially identical to a supported catalyst, such as the CO oxidation catalysts discussed in these proceedings. In gas sensing, however, one is interested in obtaining an electrical measure (conductivity change) of the extent that adsorption or reaction occurs, rather than a product yield.

In an attempt to understand the detailed mechanisms involved in gas sensing, and to improve sensing measurements, we have conducted step-wise studies on simplified, crystalline specimens of SnO$_2$ with and without surface-dispersed catalytic additives. In this paper, we first briefly summarize results on the surface properties of pure SnO$_2$ (110). Second, the interaction between a catalytic additive, Pd, and the SnO$_2$ (110) substrate is discussed. Both the growth mode of vapor-deposited Pd on the surface and the electronic interaction between the metal and the oxide are considered. Although we have investigated the role of substrate defect density on the Pd/SnO$_2$ interaction, results here are limited primarily to deposition on a nearly ideal, oxidized surface. Third, we report results for hydrogen and oxygen adsorption and coadsorption on the 3 ML Pd/SnO$_2$ (110) model sensor surface. Hydrogen has obvious importance as a gas to be monitored and as a dissociation product of hydrocarbons and alcohols, and oxygen is nearly always abundant in the sensor ambient (often, air). These gases also provide the simplest...
reducing and oxidizing environments for understanding mechanistic effects. It is worth noting, however, that the mechanistic effects studied in this work can, to a large extent, be generalized to other oxidizing and reducing gases, with kinetic details being dependent on the particular gas.

EXPERIMENTAL

Model Specimens

In order to isolate various chemical, structural, and additive effects and to more clearly evaluate their roles in gas sensing, we chose single crystal tin oxide samples for our model studies. The (110) face was chosen because it is the most stable, naturally occurring face (ref. 2) and can be expected to be predominant in polycrystalline sensing elements. Thus, studies on (110) crystals are particularly relevant to the local chemical and electronic effects occurring in real SnO$_2$ sensors. The SnO$_2$ sample used in this work was cut from a single crystal needle (ref. 3) and was oriented and polished to within 1$^\circ$ of the (110) face.

To investigate the role of a catalytic additive in sensing, we studied both the interaction of palladium with the SnO$_2$(110) surface and its effect on sensing response. The Pd was deposited under ultrahigh vacuum (UHV) conditions using a filament evaporator to coverages ranging from 0.1 to 30 monolayer equivalents (ML) as measured by a calibrated quartz crystal monitor. All Pd depositions were carried out with the substrate at room temperature.

Analytical Techniques

Since adsorption and interfacial effects play a primary role in gas sensing processes, we used surface-sensitive analytical techniques, all housed in a single vacuum system, in these studies. By using a variety of techniques we are able to monitor surface chemistry (oxide stoichiometry, chemical states of gas and additive adsorbates), atomic structure (crystallite orientation, surface reconstruction), and electronic structure (gap states, band bending, additive-induced density of state changes). In addition, in situ conductance measurements were carried out in order to correlate the model sensor electronic response to the specific changes in chemistry produced by adsorption.

The multi-technique facility used in this study is represented schematically in fig. 1, and is described in refs. 4-5. The system consists of two coupled vacuum chambers that can operate over pressures from 10$^{-11}$ to 10$^3$ torr. A translation/rotation stage was used to move samples back and forth between the two chambers, permitting access to instrumentation and test ambients. The results presented here were obtained using XPS, UPS, ISS, LEED, and surface conductance change measurements.

XPS, UPS, and ISS spectra were collected in the analysis chamber of the vacuum system which is based on the VG ESCALAB MK II (ref. 6). Non-monochromatized Mg K$_\alpha$ radiation (1253.6 eV) was used for XPS and an RF discharge lamp was used as a He I (21.2 eV) source for UPS. All photoelectron binding energies were referenced to the Fermi level. For the ISS, a scattering angle of 130$^\circ$ was set by the fixed positions of the ion source and the analyzer. An He$^+$ or Ne$^+$ ion beam with a primary energy ($E_o$) of 1000 eV was used at an incident angle of 50$^\circ$ with respect to the surface normal along the (001) azimuth. All XPS, UPS, and ISS spectra were taken with the sample at room temperature. In situ conductance changes measurements were
made using a retractable, four-point probe similar to one described in detail in ref. 7.

Argon ion bombardment and heating were used to clean and order the surface of the SnO₂(110) crystal, and its condition was monitored by XPS and LEED. The sample mounting and heating arrangements are described in ref. 5. Sample temperatures could be controlled between 300 and 1000K, and were measured by a W5%Re/W26%Re thermocouple in direct contact with one end of the sample. Pure or mixed gases could be introduced at the desired partial pressures (up to 1 atmosphere) from a 12-port gas manifold. The base pressure was 1×10⁻¹⁰ mbar in both the preparation and the analysis chambers.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

In order to understand the detailed mechanisms involved in sensing (or catalysis) it was necessary to investigate model sensors (oxide-supported metals) in a step-wise fashion. That is, we studied 1) the properties of pure tin oxide surfaces; 2) the interaction of Pd with the SnO₂ surface; and 3) adsorption of H₂ and O₂ gases; and 4) coadsorption of these gases on the pure and Pd-dosed surfaces. In the following discussion, results are also presented, more or less, in this order.

Surface Properties of Clean SnO₂(110)

Tin oxide is an n-type semiconductor which, like TiO₂, has a rutile crystal structure. The electrical conductivity of SnO₂ is due to the presence of oxygen vacancy defects, and the creation of oxygen vacancies and defect electronic states at the clean SnO₂(110) surface has therefore been studied in detail (refs. 5,8-10). It has been demonstrated that heating sputtered surfaces in UHV can result in the formation of well-ordered, oxygen deficient surfaces which exhibit (1x1), c(2x2),(4x1), and (1x2) LEED patterns depending upon the annealing temperature (refs. 8,10). In addition, the conductance of the disordered sputtered and ordered surfaces can vary by more than two orders of magnitude (ref. 8).

Cox et al (ref.5) have shown that surfaces with a nearly perfect termination of the rutile (110) plane can be formed by in situ oxidation of oxygen deficient SnO₂(110) at 700K in 1 Torr oxygen. Furthermore, by annealing the oxidized surface in vacuum, oxygen vacancies can be produced and their number density and type can be controlled by the choice of annealing temperature. In this paper, we discuss the effects of Pd when deposited on the nearly stoichiometric, oxidized surface formed by heating the sample at 700K in 1 torr of O₂ for 3 minutes as described in ref. 5. This surface should be most representative of a sensor surface since sensors generally operate under oxidizing conditions (i.e., in air at elevated temperatures).

Palladium Deposition on SnO₂(110)

The interaction of palladium with the nearly perfect, oxidized SnO₂(110) surface was studied by sequential Pd deposition at room temperature (ref. 11). XPS Pd 3d and Sn 3d core levels are plotted in figure 2 as a function of increasing palladium coverage. While the Sn 3d peaks (figure 2a) are increasingly attenuated as the Pd film grows, there are no large binding energy shifts or peak shape changes. This suggests that strong chemical interactions are not occurring between
Pd and surface Sn atoms. Note, however, that at coverages greater than ~8 monolayers (ML), a small shoulder appears on the low binding energy side of the Sn 3d peaks indicating the presence of a small amount of metallic Sn. We believe that this is due to the formation of a Pd-Sn alloy at higher Pd coverages*.

Unlike the Sn 3d spectra, the Pd 3d peaks (fig. 2b) show a substantial shift to lower binding energy as Pd coverage increases. The peaks get narrower with increasing $\theta_{Pd}$ (the FWHM goes from 2.10 eV at 0.3 ML to 1.70 eV at >3.0 ML) and by 8.0 ML, both the lineshape and peak position are very similar to those of a palladium foil. This behavior suggests that the palladium film is metallic. A metallic overlayer is consistent with the lack of change in the Sn 3d peaks and the conclusion that most of the Pd does not strongly react with SnO$_2$. If a sizable amount of Pd reacted strongly with the surface, one would expect it to be at least partially oxidized. Oxidation would lead to core level broadening and/or higher binding energies that are not seen here (see also discussion below).

The weak chemical interaction between Pd and SnO$_2$ suggested by the XPS results is consistent with a clustering growth mode of the Pd overlayer*. To confirm that clustering of Pd occurs on SnO$_2$(110), Ne$^+$ ISS experiments, which probe the top surface layer, were performed at various coverages. The results are shown in figure 3. To avoid effects from surface damage due to the Ne$^+$ ion beam, ISS spectra were not taken after sequential Pd depositions. Instead, the surface was cleaned, reoxidized, and Pd was deposited to a given coverage before collecting each spectrum. Also, short scanning times were used to minimize beam damage. Since ISS provides qualitative information about the composition of the outermost layer, one would expect the Sn peak to completely disappear within the first few Pd monolayers if layer-by-layer growth occurs. Instead, it is seen in fig. 3, that the Sn signal at $E = 0.58 E_o$ is not completely attenuated until nearly 10 ML, suggesting that at least some bare substrate patches are present up to that coverage. This implies that initial clustering occurs with lateral growth to fill in the bare patches by <10 ML. Thus, both XPS and ISS results are consistent with growth by clustering.

To determine how the development of the Pd/SnO$_2$ interface affects the electronic and electrical properties of the composite surface, conductance and the photoelectron intensity at the Fermi level $N(E_F)$ were monitored as Pd was sequentially deposited. Results from these measurements are shown in figure 4. The photoelectron intensity at $E_F$, measured with UPS, correlates with the occupied density of states at $E_F$. It is, therefore, a measure of the metallic character of the overlayer. Figure 4 shows that the Fermi level intensity begins to rapidly increase between 1 and 2 monolayers. In contrast, the conductance does not begin to rise significantly until 7-8 ML, where it goes up sharply. The differing behavior between conductance and the $N(E_F)$, both measures of the metallic nature of the overlayer, can also be explained by the clustering growth mode of the Pd film. First, if Pd clusters are formed, one would expect to see the kind of rapid rise in $N(E_F)$ observed at low coverages, as each of the growing islands takes on metallic character. However, at these coverages (< 6 ML), the 4-point measurement is still responsive to the underlying substrate conductance since the Pd, although metallic, is in isolated clusters. As $\theta_{Pd}$ increases and the clusters grow laterally to produce a connected adlayer, conductance should begin to increase; such behavior is observed at 7-8 monolayers. Note that this is in the same coverage range where the substrate Sn peak disappears in ISS (figure 3), indicating that a continuous film has formed.

*T. B. Fryberger and S. Semancik, Surface Science, work in progress.

280
Model Sensor Response

In general, the conductivity of SnO$_2$-based sensors increases when exposed to reducing gases (e.g., H$_2$, CO) and decreases when exposed to oxidizing gases (e.g., O$_2$). In order to better understand the mechanisms which control these conductivity changes, we have made in situ conductance measurements of the Pd/SnO$_2$(110) model sensor in both hydrogen and oxygen atmospheres. A Pd coverage of 3 ML was chosen since at this coverage, as discussed previously, the composite surface consists of metallic (catalytic) Pd clusters on the essentially unperturbed tin oxide substrate (previous work has shown this to be the optimal configuration for electrical response to hydrogen). The 3 ML Pd/SnO$_2$(110) surface was subjected to a series of consecutive hydrogen and oxygen exposures while monitoring the conductance of the sample, which was held at 400K throughout the experiment (ref. 12). The results are shown in figure 5, where conductance versus time is plotted. The sequence of steps in this experiment was as follows:

1) The sample was held in UHV (<8 x 10$^{-10}$ mbar) at 400K for several minutes to obtain an initial conductance value. It is seen in figure 1 that there is virtually no drift; the conductance remained constant at 58 x 10$^{-6}$ A/V.

2) The sample was exposed to a constant pressure (10$^{-5}$ mbar) of hydrogen for 6 minutes. This first hydrogen exposure provides a measure of the model sensor response in the absence of oxygen (both gaseous/ambient and chemisorbed). The conductance increased steadily during exposure to H$_2$; it increased by 47% after 6 minutes exposure at constant pressure. (Further exposure time results in a slow upward drift in conductance$^*$.)

3) The chamber was evacuated to <8 x 10$^{-10}$ mbar. Upon evacuation, the conductance decreased but did not return to its initial value, indicating that the interaction between hydrogen and the surface is not fully reversible.

4) The sample was exposed to 10$^{-5}$ mbar of O$_2$ causing the conductance to decrease to 30% below the starting point (step 1).

5) The chamber was again evacuated to <8 x 10$^{-10}$ mbar. Upon evacuation of O$_2$ the conductance did not increase, indicating that the O$_2$ interaction with the surface is even less reversible at 400K than the hydrogen interaction (step 3).

6) Steps 2-5 were repeated. The total response to H$_2$ following O$_2$ exposure and evacuation (step 6) was more than twice as large as the first H$_2$ response (step 2), where no previous oxygen exposure had occurred. In addition, the total conductance change occurred within a few seconds rather than over several minutes (as seen in the first H$_2$ exposure), and the response became reversible in the presence of oxygen.

As shown in figure 5 (step 2), exposure of the 3 ML Pd/SnO$_2$(110) surface to hydrogen results in a nearly 50% conductance increase. This can be compared to the small hydrogen response (3% increase) for the bare SnO$_2$(110) surface (not shown; see ref. 4). The enhancement by Pd is most likely due to a "spillover" mechanism wherein hydrogen molecules dissociate on the catalytic Pd clusters and then diffuse, probably across and/or through the clusters, to the substrate where the

$^*$/T. B. Fryberger and S. Semancik, Sensors and Actuators, work in progress.
hydrogen atoms can interact with the semiconducting SnO₂ to increase its conductance. The irreversibility of the response to H₂ at 400K is thought to be due to adsorbed hydrogen remaining on the surface at this temperature (ref. 12).

Figure 5 (steps 4 and 5) also shows that the conductance decreases to well below the starting point (step 1) upon exposure to O₂. It should be pointed out that, as in the case of H₂, the bare substrate shows no response to O₂ at 400K, indicating that the surface is activated toward oxygen by the Pd clusters (ref. 12). Since adsorbed hydrogen is most likely present on the surface (as discussed above), it is probable that chemisorbed oxygen reacts with the hydrogen atoms to form volatile water molecules (refs. 13, 14). This would return the conductance only to its initial value (step 1), however. The fact that the conductance decreases an additional 30% suggests that oxygen must adsorb on the surface, in addition to reacting with adsorbed hydrogen (although a small amount of this additional decrease may be due to reaction of oxygen with residual hydrogen in the Pd clusters). It is well established that O₂ dissociates on, but does not oxidize, Pd surfaces in this temperature range (refs. 13-15). It is possible that the response of the Pd/SnO₂ surface toward O₂ is then produced by spillover of chemisorbed oxygen atoms, similar to that occurring for hydrogen. Note that the response to oxygen is even less reversible upon evacuation (step 5) than the response to hydrogen (step 3). This irreversibility is most likely due to the presence of chemisorbed oxygen, which desorbs only above 400K, as in the case of hydrogen.

The results in figure 5 suggest that the 400K response of Pd/SnO₂ to H₂ in the presence of oxygen is, to a large extent, due to reactions of chemisorbed species, both with the surface and with each other. To show that reactions between chemisorbed species are important, He⁺ ISS experiments using isotopically labeled oxygen were performed (ref. 12). ISS is particularly useful here because of its top layer sensitivity, allowing qualitative determination of the atomic composition at a sample surface. The results are shown in figure 6 where the oxygen region of the ISS spectrum can be seen for a 3 ML Pd/SnO₂(110) surface (a) before exposure to any gases, (b) after exposure to 10⁻⁵ mbar of ¹⁸O₂ at 400K, and (c) after exposure of the surface in (b) to 10⁻⁵ mbar of H₂ at 400K. The spectrum in figure 6a represents the surface lattice oxygen signal since no gas exposures have been performed. It is seen in figure 6b that ¹⁸O is clearly distinguishable from ¹⁶O and that approximately 1/3 of the total signal is due to ¹⁸O. When the surface is then exposed to hydrogen (figure 6c), essentially all of the ¹⁸O signal is attenuated, indicating that hydrogen preferentially reacts with the ¹⁸O. The most likely explanation for this is that ¹⁸O is a chemisorbed, rather than a lattice oxygen species. These results provide strong evidence that the reaction

\[ 2H_{ads} + O_{ads} \rightarrow H₂O_{gas} \]

is a primary mechanism for the large conductance changes seen in figure 5 (steps 4 and 6). Whether this reaction takes place on the Pd particles, on the SnO₂ substrate, or on the boundaries between the two materials remains to be determined (ref. 12).

CONCLUSIONS

Multi-technique surface analytical studies of Pd-dosed SnO₂(110) samples have been performed in a step-wise manner to investigate the role of catalytic additives in gas sensing. It was found that metallic Pd clusters on a nearly unperturbed SnO₂ substrate can be formed by evaporating Pd onto the well-oxidized, nearly ideal SnO₂(110) surface at room temperature. By combining the surface techniques with
electrical gas response measurements, we showed that, at 400K, the response of the sensor to H₂, in the presence of O₂, is dominated by the water forming reaction between chemisorbed hydrogen and oxygen. Further work will focus on using gas mixtures to simulate more realistic sensing environments. These studies demonstrate the utility of combining basic research tools (e.g. surface science) with simulations of actual operating conditions for understanding the mechanistic aspects of device (e.g. sensor, catalyst) operation.
REFERENCES


3. B. Thieli and R. Helbig: Growth of SnO\textsubscript{2} Single Crystals by a Vapour Phase Reaction Method. J. Cryst. Growth, vol. 32, 1976, pp. 259-264. (We thank Professor Helbig for supplying the crystal used in this study.)


6. Certain commercial instruments are identified in order to adequately specify the experimental procedure. In no case does such identification imply endorsement by the National Institute of Standards and Technology.


14. T. Engel and H. Kuipers: A Molecular-Beam Investigation of the Reaction \( \text{H}_2 + \frac{1}{2} \text{O}_2 \rightarrow \text{H}_2\text{O} \) on Pd(111). Surface Science, vol. 90, 1979, pp. 181-196.

MULTI-TECHNIQUE CHARACTERIZATION SYSTEM

Other capabilities:
- $10^{-11}$ - $10^3$ Torr
- Temp. control
- Metal evaporator
- 12 port gas manifold

Figure 1. Schematic of the multi-technique surface analytical facility used to characterize sensor materials and processes.

Figure 2. XPS core level (a) Sn 3d and (b) Pd 3d spectra for various Pd coverages on oxidized SnO$_2$(110).
Figure 3. Ne⁺ ISS spectra for various coverages of Pd on oxidized SnO₂(110). 
$E_0 = 1000 \text{ eV}$. Spectra are not drawn to scale.
Figure 4. UPS photoelectron intensity at the Fermi level, $N(E_F)$, and 4-point conductance as a function of Pd coverage for deposition on oxidized SnO$_2$(110).

Figure 5. Conductance versus time for sequential hydrogen and oxygen exposures of the 3 ML Pd/SnO$_2$(110) surface at 400K. All gas exposures were performed at a constant pressure of $10^{-5}$ mbar. Refer to text for further details.
Figure 6. Ion scattering spectroscopy for 3 ML Pd/SnO2(110) surface after a) 500K anneal for 3 minutes in UHV; b) exposure of the surface in a) to 10^{-5} mbar $^{18}$O$_2$ at 400K for 5 minutes; and c) exposure of the surface in b) to 10^{-5} mbar H$_2$ at 400K for 5 minutes.
IN SITU ANALYSIS OF CO DURING CHEMISORPTION AND OXIDATION ON GRAPHITE-SUPPORTED Pt BY FTIR-MICROSCOPETRY

Valerie A. Self and Paul A. Sermon
Department of Chemistry, Brunel University, Uxbridge UB8 3PH, UK

SUMMARY

For chemisorption and oxidation on Pt/HOPG (highly-orientated pyrolytic) graphite, reflectance Fourier Transform Infrared (FTIR)-microspectrometry reveals a variable state and reactivity for CO.

INTRODUCTION

Even for model surface science systems, where surface heterogeneity (ref. 1) is minimal, surface diffusion may be too slow relative to the reaction rate to avoid segregation of reactants into surface islands (ref. 2) under steady-state conditions. Thus in CO oxidation on Pt (where the relevant surface diffusion coefficients are such that \( D_0 < D_{CO} \) (ref. 3)) then reactant CO islands exists (refs. 4, 5) at the perimeters of which the surface reaction is thought to occur (ref. 6). Furthermore CO can chemisorb on metals in linear (atop) and bridge forms to extents which vary with the precise faces predominantly exposed (ref. 7), coverage, etc.

Infrared has long been used to probe the nature of adsorbed CO (ref. 8) on model film and heterogeneous surfaces, but it may now be that FTIR-microspectrometry will allow the state of this adsorbate and reactant to be investigated with a spatial resolution of 4.4 \( \mu \)m on model (and real) catalytic surfaces.

EXPERIMENTAL

Because of its high degree of perfection at an atomic level, highly orientated pyrolytic graphite (HOPG) has been used as a standard for scanning tunnelling microscopy (ref. 9). Here it has been coated with Pt by vacuum deposition to form a sample of polycrystalline Pt/C, which is well defined. Specifically the HOPG sample was sputter-coated with Pt for 30 min to give a Pt layer 60 nm in thickness. No other metallic impurities were detected.

The sample was placed in the FTIR cell within the IRPLAN (Spectra-Physics) IR microscope linked to a Perkin Elmer 1710 FTIR, through which the reactant gases could flow as follows:

(i) in chemisorption 6% CO/N\(_2\) flowed at 23 ml/min while heating to 425K at 5K/min and holding at 425K for 45 min before cooling to room temperature;
in CO oxidation where 6% CO/N₂ (21.4 ml/min) and 6% O₂/N₂ (21.1 ml/min) flowed while heating to 425K at 5K/mln and holding isothermally for 2h before cooling to room temperature.

Using this IR microscope it was possible to measure reflectance FTIR spectra for selected areas of the surface of the catalyst. All spectra were measured using 50 scans with no subsequent smoothing and with a resolution of 8 cm⁻¹.

In CO chemisorption and oxidation it is thus possible to differentiate linearly-bound and bridge-bound CO by IR (ref. 10).

RESULTS

Reflectance spectra for the surface CO and CO₂ species on Pt/HOPG catalyst in CO chemisorption and CO oxidation are shown in Figure 1, where the area being sampled is 440 μm². No significant gas phase bands were noted in this region.

Consistent with analysis of CO on low index crystallographic planes of Pt (ref. 11) the

(i) α peak at 1890 ±9 cm⁻¹ is bridge-bound CO;
(ii) weaker bands at 1933, 1953 and 1982 ±2.4 cm⁻¹ are γ bands;
(iii) β peak at 2082 ±1 cm⁻¹ is linearly-bound CO.

In CO chemisorption it is clear that the ratio of α:β peaks varies with analytical position across the Pt/HOPG crystal; so does the extent of observation of γ bands. In other words the surface is not entirely homogeneous with respect to CO adsorbate. The intensity of the bridge-bound CO band is greater than was expected on Pt. In CO oxidation CO₂ is observed at 2360 cm⁻¹ when the smaller γ peaks are not observed and the α peak is severely reduced relative to the intensity observed in chemisorption of CO alone. This suggests that the α and γ peaks are associated with the most active species in CO oxidation on this Pt, either because they are at the edge of CO islands or because their vibrational characteristics make the transformation CO₂ easier. In addition, the α peak is shifted to 1887 ±1 cm⁻¹ while the β peak remains at about its earlier position in CO chemisorption: therefore linearly-bound CO may be quite unreactive on this surface and unaffected by the presence of O₂. On Pt/HOPG the apparently more reactive bridge-bound state decreased in intensity on CO oxidation, but the evidence of CO₂ formation and α/γ peak decrease is not uniformly exhibited by the whole surface.

DISCUSSION

The surface diffusion coefficient D₀ of oxygen is thought to be smaller on Pt (ref. 4) than that for CO, although both coefficients may be decreased substantially as the surface becomes less energetically homogeneous since the periodic nature of the potential energy surface governs (ref. 12) the whole question of surface mobility (ref. 4). This may then be the cause of the spatial difference of CO on the Pt/HOPG seen here in adsorption and catalysis. It may be that reactant islands are
important in defining catalysis since the perimeters of these might have highest densities of bridge-bound CO, but alternatively bridge-bound CO may from a vibrational point be more readily converted to CO₂. Nevertheless, the relationship of these results to those obtained* for Pt foil in CO oxidation, where active surface grains were seen, may be interesting.

Although since the mid 1950's infrared has been used to identify adsorbed species on the surfaces of solids and catalysts, it often remains uncertain whether the species detected are the important participants in surface reactions rather than mere spectators, which may numerically exceed the more reactive metastable short-lived participants which are responsible for catalysis.

The present microspectroscopy may be useful in understanding the microchemistry of catalytic surfaces in the sense that here in CO oxidation it suggests that the surface is not uniformly reactive (which is consistent with the presence of reactant islands). Ultimately, this may allow us to understand and control activity-selectivity of such surfaces via fractality-diffusional modes. This new analytical approach could lead to heterogeneous reactions being more effectively and selectively catalysed by surfaces which are even better understood and properly optimised.

CONCLUSIONS

It may be that the present analytical approach provides a method of relating surface chemistry of catalysts relevant to surface science and practical catalysis.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The support of VAS by SERC is gratefully acknowledged.

REFERENCES


Figure 1. Reflectance FTIR-microspectrometry during CO chemisorbed an oxidation on PT/HOPG.
CALORIMETRY, ACTIVITY AND MICRO-FTIR ANALYSIS OF CO CHEMISORPTION, TITRATION AND OXIDATION ON SUPPORTED Pt

Paul A. Sermon, Valerie A. Self, Mariana S.W. Vong, Alpha T. Wurie, and Nigel D. Hoyle
Department of Chemistry, Brunel University, Uxbridge UB8 3PH, UK

SUMMARY

The value of in-situ analysis on CO chemisorption, titration and oxidation over supported Pt catalysts using calorimetry, catalytic and micro-FTIR methods is illustrated using silica- and titania-supported samples.

INTRODUCTION

Catalysis of CO oxidation has been extensively studied (ref. 1). The catalysed reaction is important in the clean-up of car-exhaust gases, but a far more demanding situation is to be found within the laser field.

$\text{CO}_2$ TEA lasers, which emit ultra-short pulses of ir radiation in essentially parallel beams, contain a high partial pressure of $\text{CO}_2$ (i.e. 1 atmosphere) some of which during laser operation dissociates

$$2\text{CO}_2 \rightarrow 2\text{CO} + \text{O}_2$$

with the result that there is localised arcing. The percentage dissociation of 1 atmosphere $\text{CO}_2$ was shown by Pourbaix in 1948 (ref. 2) to increase with increasing temperature in the manner below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>% decomposition</th>
<th>T(K)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>2474</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>1841</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>1635</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.01</td>
<td>1400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.001</td>
<td>1225</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Originally Pt wire at 1373K was used to catalyse the re-oxidation of the CO produced. On such surfaces not only are oscillations in the rate seen as a result of microfaceting (ref. 3), but also moderate temperatures are required. In other words, the Pt wire was not a particularly good catalyst. More recently Pt/stannic oxide and Pt/Fercalloy have been reported to be more effective in catalysing the recombination of CO and $\text{O}_2$ in sealed $\text{CO}_2$ lasers (ref. 4).

Previously, the oxidation of CO on Pt surfaces has been followed by molecular beam (ref. 5), transient (ref. 6) and theoretical (ref. 7) methods, showing that CO reacts with pre-adsorbed $\text{O}$ at 600K rapidly with a first-order collision frequency.
The reverse reaction is very slow and formation of unreactive surface oxygen may be involved. Attention here is given to methods of studying and analysing the activity of Pt-based catalysts in this reaction and to probes which allow rationalisation and interpretation of their surface properties.

EXPERIMENTAL CATALYSTS

Two silica-supported Pt samples were used. (i) 3% Pt/SiO₂ on non-porous Degussa Aerosil 200 was prepared by impregnation to the point of incipient wetness using an aqueous solution of hexachloroplatinic acid (H₂PtCl₆; Johnson Matthey). This was then dried in air at 393K for 16h and reduced in H₂ at 570K. Chemisorption of oxygen suggested that this had a Pt surface area of 31.7 m²/g Pt. (ii) 6.3% Pt/SiO₂ EURO-Pt was used as supplied; its metal area estimated by oxygen chemisorption was 187.7 m²/g Pt and the support exhibited porosity. These catalysts are denoted S3 and S6.

Titania-supported Pt (metal loading 3%) was prepared by impregnation of non-porous Degussa P25 titania, drying and reducing. This is denoted T3.

METHODS

Calorimetry of CO-O Titrations (ref. 8)

A sapphire-calibrated Dupont 990 differential scanning calorimeter (DSC) was used to follow titrations of preadsorbed O by CO(g) and preadsorbed CO by O₂(g) at constant temperatures on samples (10-25 mg) of the above catalysts. Thermokinetic profiles of heat flow versus titration time were obtained. Reactant gases were 6% CO/N₂ (BOC: 99.995% purity from which traces of oxygen and water had been removed via passage through Pd/alumina and molecular sieve beds) and 12% O₂/N₂ (BOC: 99.995% purity).

Calorimetry of Catalysed CO Oxidation

Previously calorimetry has shown that the rate of heat generation in exothermic reactions is proportional to the rate of catalysed reaction (ref. 9). DSC was used here in CO oxidation with 6% CO/N₂ and 6% O₂/N₂ reactant gases over catalyst samples (20-30 mg) during temperature programming at 10K/min in the range 293-848-293K. Silica was used in the reference pan. A septum was placed at the DSC outlet and from this samples were taken and injected onto a Pye 104 gas chromatograph with a HWD and a silica-gel column at 373K. This separated CO₂ and gave a response which was linear with CO₂ concentration in the relevant range.

Catalysis of CO Oxidation

Studies of the rates of CO oxidation over samples (0.1g) of the catalysts were followed in a micro-reactor with gc-ir analysis of products. Reactant streams of CO/O₂/N₂ were passed at 40 cm³/min through catalyst samples (preheated in flowing N₂ (40 cm³/min) for 30 min at 393K) as these were heated and cooled at 2K/min.

298
FTIR Microspectroscopy (ref. 10)

Infrared has long been used to probe the nature of CO adsorbed on metal surfaces (ref. 11). The samples were placed in an FTIR cell within an IRPLAN (Spectra-Physics) IR microscope linked to a Perkin Elmer 1710 FTIR through which reactant gases could flow as follows:

(i) in chemisorption 6% CO/N$_2$ flowed at 23 cm$^3$/min while heating to 425K at 5K/min before cooling to room temperature

(ii) in CO oxidation where 6% CO/N$_2$ (21.4 cm$^3$/min) and 6% O$_2$/N$_2$ (21.1 cm$^3$/min) flowed while heating at 425K at 5K/min and holding isothermally for 2h before cooling to room temperature.

RESULTS

Pt/SiO$_2$

Titrations of CO-oxygen at 373K over S6 were entirely repeatable in sustained titration cycles and thermokinetic profiles were identical to those shown in Figure 1, suggesting that the titrations were entirely reversible at this temperature. Interestingly the shapes of the two titrations are different, but it is not yet possible to suggest that the titration with the induction period and lower symmetry is not involving a Langmuir–Hinshelwood mechanism. However, it is tempting to associate the induction period of low heat flux with chemisorption of the gaseous titrant on the preadsorbed monolayer. Interestingly, the induction period on S6 when O$_2$(g) is titrating the CO-covered surface decreases as the temperature of titration rises:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>T(K)</th>
<th>293</th>
<th>323</th>
<th>373</th>
<th>423</th>
<th>473</th>
<th>523</th>
<th>573</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>t(s)</td>
<td>330</td>
<td>168</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At 373K the heat liberated in the two titration steps on S6 is not identical (i.e. 2270J were liberated per g Pt in CO titration of preadsorbed O and 1260J per g Pt were liberated in O$_2$ titration of preadsorbed CO).

Now consider what calorimetry can reveal about the catalysed CO oxidation reaction. Figure 2 shows that as the temperature of S3 increases, DSC shows a light-off at 473K with a maximum heat flow at 573K of about 75 mJ/s. Bearing in mind the relationship of heat flow and rates of reaction (ref. 9) it might be expected that the catalysed rate would also follow a similar profile. However, this would suggest that the rate of reaction would decrease to a low value at about 773K. This low rate of heat flow is interesting at high temperature and requires further investigation. On decreasing temperature the same type of profile was noted but displaced to a lower temperature than that seen with increasing temperature (i.e. hysteresis is shown). On decreasing temperature oscillations appear close to the point where extinction of the reaction might occur.

Comparison in Figure 3 of DSC-thermokinetic profiles with measured rates during CO oxidation over S3 during temperature programmed analysis confirms the difference between DSC and catalytic analysis especially at highest temperatures of analysis.
There is the suggestion that at these higher temperatures after light-off the reaction does not proceed entirely on the catalyst surface.

Sustained analysis of the catalysis of CO oxidation on S6 (see figure 4) revealed substantial activity-temperature hysteresis loops where activity was stable with reaction time. The hysteresis may in part be aggravated by support porosity (not seen in S3). At high $P_{O2}$ rates of oxidation are higher than in Figure 3.

Turning now to the micro-FTIR-spectrometry it is seen in Figure 5 that different parts of the top surface of a bed of S6 during CO chemisorption and CO oxidation under isothermal conditions show different spectral characteristics. It is known that average metal surface atom coordination affects the nature of adsorbed CO (ref. 12) and results are consistent with CO on low index crystallographic planes (ref. 13):

(i) $1890 \pm 9 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ bridge-bound CO

(ii) $2082 \pm 1 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ linearly-bound CO.

Thus the two areas show little bridge-bound CO in chemisorption, when CO coverage should be almost complete, but a greater proportion of this species during CO oxidation when the CO coverage is lower.

Pt/TiO$_2$

Results over T3 in Figures 6 and 7 should be compared with those in Figures 1 and 4 for Pt/silica. First, the thermokinetic profiles are different, with much enhanced induction periods and diminished total heat flows. Second, the activity-temperature hysteresis is absent and as expected closer to non-porous S3 than S6. DSC of CO oxidation on 3% Pt/TiO$_2$ under the same conditions as in Figure 2 showed a light-off at 498K.

DISCUSSION

Isothermal CO-O and $O_2$-CO titrations have not been widely used on metal surfaces (ref. 14) and may be complicated if some oxide supports are reduced by CO titrant (ref. 15). However, they can illuminate the kinetics of CO oxidation on metal/oxide catalysts (ref. 16) since during such titrations all $O$ and $CO$ coverages are scanned as a function of time. There are clear advantages in following the rates of the catalysed CO oxidation via calorimetry and gc-ms simultaneously. At lower temperatures the evidence they provide is complementary. CO oxidation and its catalysis of CO oxidation have been extensively studied (ref. 1), with hysteresis (ref. 17) and oscillations apparent, and the present results suggest the benefits of a combined approach. Silica support porosity may be important in defining activity-temperature hysteresis.

FTIR microspectroscopy reveals the chemical heterogeneity of the catalytic surfaces used; it is interesting that the evidence with regard to the dominant CO surface species and their reactivities with regard to surface oxygen for present oxide-supported Pt are different from those seen on graphite-supported Pt (ref. 9).
It is clear using these techniques that Pt supported upon reducible oxides behaves differently in this reaction to Pt upon a more unreactive support.

CONCLUSIONS

It is expected that the application of these analytical approaches to this ancient yet intriguing catalytic reaction will lead to a new understanding of the catalytic process and more effective catalysts.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The financial support of MSWV, VAS and NDH from SERC, for ATW from the Sierra Leone Government, and from Johnson Matthey for NDH are gratefully acknowledged.

REFERENCES


Figure 1  Thermokinetic profiles during titration of pre-adsorbed $\text{O}$ by $\text{CO}(g)$ and preadsorbed $\text{CO}$ by $\text{O}_2(g)$ on Pt/SiO$_2$ (S6).

Figure 2  Thermokinetic profiles for CO oxidation ($P_{\text{CO}}:P_{\text{O}_2}:P_{\text{N}_2} = 23:23:714; P_{\text{total}} = 101$ kPa) over 44 mg Pt/SiO$_2$ during temperature programming at 10 K/min in the range 323-848-323K. Oscillations set in at the point at which extinction of the reaction was imminent.
Figure 3  Comparison of thermokinetic (Δ, ▲) and catalytic (○, ●) results for CO oxidation over Pt/SiO₂ during temperature programmed investigation. Conditions as in Figure 3. ○, Δ denote increasing temperature and ●, ▲ decreasing temperature.

Figure 4  % oxidation of CO (when P_{CO}:P_{O₂}:P_{N₂} = 15:120:520; P_{total} is 101 kPa; flow rate 40 cm³/min) during programming 273-433-273K at 1K/min with increasing (○) and decreasing (●) temperature over Pt/SiO₂. At high temperature there is additional desorption of adsorbed CO₂. The temperature width of the hysteresis loop at 50% conversion is 60K.

304
Figure 5

Reflectance FTIR of two areas of the surface of a bed of Pt/SiO$_2$ during CO chemisorption and CO oxidation.
Figure 6  Thermokinetic profiles during titrations of preadsorbed O by CO\(_{(g)}\) and preadsorbed CO by O\(_2(g)\) on Pt/TiO\(_2\). The former shows a greater contribution from the precursor step to that for Pt/SiO\(_2\) (seen in Figure 1).
Figure 7  % oxidation of CO under the conditions in Figure 4 over Pt/TiO₂. 
O and • denote data with increasing and decreasing temperature. 
The catalysed reaction occurs at a faster rate at lower temperatures 
over this catalyst than Pt/SiO₂ (see Figure 4) and without activity-T 
hysteresis seen when temperatures decreased.
Analysis of Pt/SnOx During Catalysis of CO Oxidation

Paul A. Sermon, Valerie A. Self and E. P. S. Barrett
Department of Chemistry, Brunel University, Uxbridge, Middx., UB8 3PH, UK

SUMMARY

Temperature-programmed reduction using 6kPa H₂ suggests that a sample consisting of 3%Pt supported directly on SnO₂ is, under conditions of catalysis of CO oxidation used here, best represented as 3%Pt/SnOₓ since the support is likely to partially reduced, probably in the vicinity of the metal/oxide interface. Catalytic measurements at 421-424K show that this 3%Pt/SnOₓ is significantly more active per unit area of Pt than 6%Pt/SiO₂ in catalysing the oxidation of CO. In-situ micro-FTIR reveals that while the latter has predominantly linearly bound CO on the surface under reaction conditions, the Pt/SnOₓ also has a species absorbing at 2168cm⁻¹ which may be CO upon Pt in a positive oxidation state or weakly chemisorbed CO on zero-valent Pt. This may be directly involved in the low temperature oxidation of CO on the Pt/SnOₓ since being weakly held the activation energy for its surface diffusion to the metal/oxide interface will be low; such mobile species could allow the high rates of surface transport and an increase in the fraction of the surface over which the CO oxidation occurs. FTIR also reveals carbonate-type species on the Pt/SnOₓ surface.

INTRODUCTION

Earlier papers by the present authors (ref.1,2) have illustrated the use of calorimetric, catalytic-activity and micro-FTIR measurements during CO oxidation on oxide-supported Pt catalysts. Here some of these analyses are applied to Pt/SnOₓ which are relevant to catalysts for the recombination of CO and O₂ in CO₂ lasers. It was a number of years ago that studies at Brunel (ref.3) showed that 2%Pd/SnO₂ was more active than 2%Pd/SiO₂ in that it achieved a given rate of CO oxidation at a temperature some 60K below that required on the silica-supported catalyst.

CATALYSTS

EuroPt-1 Pt/SiO₂ has been described elsewhere (ref.4). 3%Pt/SnOₓ was prepared by impregnation of the support with H₂PtCl₆ (Johnson Matthey); after equilibration for 24h at room temperature, the catalyst was dried at 393K for 18h and then calcined at 773K for 6h.

While 1g of the reduced Pt/SiO₂ sample chemisorbed 168-188μmol H₂, only 14.2μmol H₂ were chemisorbed on the same weight of Pt/SnOₓ, and furthermore this was very dependent upon the temperature of reductive pretreatment. This means that the Pt dispersion and surface area (58.2 m²/g) was rather modest for Pt/SnOₓ and may in future be greatly increased. Temperature-programmed reduction showed that the Pt in this catalyst promoted the reduction of the support at temperatures below those where the support alone would have reduced to give Pt/SnOₓ with x<2; it is likely that this reduction is predominantly at the metal-oxide interface.

METHODS

The CO oxidation reaction was followed at 421-4K over 0.06-0.01g catalyst in a microflow reactor with a stream consisting of 1.64kPa CO and 1.78kPa O₂ with a N₂ balance to 101kPa which flowed at 21.1cm³/min; in in-situ micro-FTIR analysis the reactant partial pressures and flow rates were within 1.67kPa CO and 1.86kPa O₂. Rates of CO oxidation were measured after reduction in H₂ at 423K for 30min and flushing in N₂ at the same temperature for 10min. Gas chromatography was used to determine product [CO₂] concentrations at 10min intervals.
A spectra-Tech FTIR-PLAN microscope was used in conjunction with a Perkin Elmer 1710 FTIR spectrometer. Reflectance IR spectra were measured with a resolution of 8 cm\(^{-1}\) within a field of view of 795 \(\mu\)m and those for the surface before reaction subtracted.

RESULTS

From Table 1 it is clear that per surface Pt atom detected by hydrogen chemisorption Pt/SnO\(_x\) is significantly more active than Pt/SiO\(_2\) at 423K.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>T(K)</th>
<th>t(min)</th>
<th>% conversion CO</th>
<th>mol CO/gPt/min</th>
<th>molec/Pt(_x)/min</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>424.1</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>8.72</td>
<td>1.31</td>
<td>0.26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>423.6</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>11.52</td>
<td>1.74</td>
<td>0.34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>423.2</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>17.80</td>
<td>2.67</td>
<td>0.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>424.4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>19.47</td>
<td>1.12</td>
<td>1.19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>421.5</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>29.23</td>
<td>1.69</td>
<td>1.79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>420.5</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>38.27</td>
<td>2.22</td>
<td>2.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>420.5</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>30.97</td>
<td>1.79</td>
<td>1.90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>424.4</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>43.15</td>
<td>2.48</td>
<td>2.62</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 1 Activities in CO oxidation (under conditions indicated in text)

CO catalysis and chemisorption on Europt-1 Pt/SiO\(_2\) revealed a peak at 2080 cm\(^{-1}\) corresponding to linearly-bound CO on the platinum surface (black band in Figure 1). However, in addition to this CO on Pt/SnO\(_x\) also showed a band at 2168 cm\(^{-1}\) (see hatched band Figure 1); in no case was there strong evidence of bridge-bound CO. This band at 2168 cm\(^{-1}\) on tin-oxide supported Pt is quite significant and further consideration will be given to this.

In addition during CO oxidation on Pt/SnO\(_x\) bicarbonate sbands (1775, 1726, 1676, 1595, 1580, 1440-1490, 1320-1300 and 1275 cm\(^{-1}\)), were seen and these may correspond to bicarbonate species (ref.5) arising from adsorption of product CO\(_2\) on the hydroxyalted SnO\(_x\):

\[
\begin{align*}
&\text{O} & & \text{O} & & \text{OH} \\
&\text{\|} & & \text{\|} & & \text{\|} \\
&\text{C} & & \text{H} & & \text{C} \\
&\text{\|} & & \text{\|} & & \text{\|} \\
&\text{O} & & \text{O} & & \text{O} \\
&\text{\|} & & \text{\|} & & \text{\|} \\
&\text{Sn} & & \text{Sn} & & \text{Sn} \\
&\text{\|} & & \text{\|} & & \text{\|} & & \text{\|} & & \text{\|} & & \text{\|} \\
&\text{O} & & \text{O} & & \text{C} & & \text{O} & & \text{O} & & \text{O} \\
\end{align*}
\]

(1595, 1300, 1225 cm\(^{-1}\)) (1760 cm\(^{-1}\))

DISCUSSION & CONCLUSIONS

It has been proposed (ref.3) that the mechanism of CO oxidation on Pd/SnO\(_x\) involves a synergy between the metal and the support with area around the interfacial contacts being active. CO may migrate from the metal to the oxide where additional oxidation occurs:

\[
\text{CO} + \text{O}_2^-\cdot\text{Sn}_{4+}^-\cdot\text{O}_2^- = \text{CO}_2 + \text{\[\text{\|} - \text{\|}\]Sn}_{\text{x+}}^-\cdot\text{O}_2
\]

where oxygen vacancies in the SnO\(_x\) are then removed on direct O\(_2\) adsorption. The present Pt/SnO\(_x\) results are consistent with this picture and as a result per unit area of Pt,
Pt/SnO<sub>x</sub> is more active in the CO oxidation reaction than Pt/SiO<sub>2</sub> alone. Hydrogen chemisorption reveals the close interaction between the Pt and the SnO<sub>x</sub> with even mild reduction causing a loss of adsorption capacity as a result of SnO<sub>x</sub> decoration of the Pt in essentially a low temperature SMSI type process. In this context it is interesting that the binding energy for Pt upon silica (i.e. Pt 4f(7/2)=71.4eV) is lower than on SnO<sub>x</sub> (75eV), suggesting that the tin-oxide sustains the Pt thereon in a positive oxidation state. Equally, conductivity measurements show that Pt modifies the solid-state properties of the tin oxide.

Clearly from Figure 1 in various parts of the Pt/SnO<sub>x</sub> surface the weakly-held CO has a concentration which is variable in comparison with the strongly-held CO, and so as one would expect there is surface heterogeneity. Consider now the mode of increase in CO oxidation activity and the surface species involved. FTIR reveals (in addition to linearly-bound CO (ref.6) an additional band at 2168cm<sup>-1</sup> which is close to that attributed to stretches for physically-held CO on Rh<sup>+</sup> (ref.7) or indeed even gaseous CO (2143cm<sup>-1</sup>); here we assume that this is weakly-held CO. It would be this CO which would spillover onto the supporting SnO<sub>x</sub> most easily and with the smallest activation energy barrier. Thus a weakly bound surface species may be directly involved in the accelerated oxidation on Pt/SnO<sub>x</sub> in line with earlier postulates (ref.8).

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The authors gratefully acknowledge the support of VAS by SERC.

REFERENCES

Figure 1 Reflectance FTIR for weakly-held (hatched) and linearly-bonded (black) surface-CO species during CO oxidation on Pt/SnO₂ at measured in different segments of its surface.
INTRODUCTION

A Pt/SnO₂ catalyst has been developed at NASA Langley that is effective for the oxidation of CO at room temperature (1). A mechanism has been proposed to explain the effectiveness of this catalyst (2), but most of the species involved in this mechanism have not been observed under actual catalytic conditions. A number of these species are potentially detectable by Fourier Transform Infrared Spectroscopy (FTIR), e.g., HOSnOₓ, (HO)ₓPtO₂, Pt·CO, and SnHCO₃. Therefore a preliminary investigation was conducted to determine what might be learned about this particular catalyst by transmission FTIR.

The main advantage of FTIR for this work is that the catalyst can be examined under conditions similar to the actual catalytic conditions. This can be of critical importance since some surface species may exist only when the reaction gases are present. Another advantage of the infrared approach is that since surface vibrations are probed, subtle chemical details may be obtained.

The main disadvantage of this approach is that FTIR is not nearly as sensitive as the Ultra High Vacuum (UHV) surface analytical techniques such as Auger, Electron Spectroscopy for Chemical Analysis (ESCA), Electron Energy Loss Spectroscopy (EELS), etc. Another problem is that the assignment of the observed infrared bands may be difficult.

* NASA/ASEE Faculty Fellow, Summer 1989. Current Address:
  Department of Chemistry, Virginia Commonwealth University, Richmond, VA 23284
EXPERIMENTAL

The "NASA 12C" catalyst (6.43% Pt, 44.35% SnO₂, 49.22% SiO₂ (dry wt.); 4% water by ignition, 80 m²/g B.E.T. surface area), and some of its components, Davidson Silica gel (Grade 11, Mesh 28-200), SnO₂ (made in house by the dissolution of tin with nitric acid) were pressed into neat half inch diameter pellets weighing around 20-30 milligrams each. A pellet was held between 2 stainless steel washers in the middle of a specially designed infrared cell. (A detailed description has been given previously (3)). This cell was connected by a stainless steel tube to a vacuum system which enabled gases to be exchanged with the cell while it was in the sample compartment of the FTIR. The cell could also be heated and cooled without being removed from the FTIR.

The vacuum system used was an all welded bakeable stainless system which was pumped by a turbomolecular pump backed by a mechanical pump. The base pressure of the system was around 1 x 10⁻⁷ Torr. The surface was probed by transmission FTIR using a Nicolet 5PC system with 4 wavenumber resolution. All gases used were of research grade.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Reference Spectra

Initially, reference spectra of "neat" pellets of the NASA 12C catalysts, SiO₂, and SnO₂ were recorded. The SiO₂ spectrum contained a broad OH stretching band between 3750 and 2800 cm⁻¹, two unknown bands at approximately 1950 cm⁻¹ and 1868 cm⁻¹, the water scissor mode at 1635 cm⁻¹, and a band at 1264 cm⁻¹. Below 1264 cm⁻¹ the sample was highly absorbing, probably due to various Si-O-Si modes. The unknown bands at 1950 and 1868 cm⁻¹ were present in the as received material, and these are assumed to be due to some sort of contaminant picked up in the
manufacturing process. The 1635 cm\(^{-1}\) band was observed to significantly decrease as the sample was exposed to dry air. However, this band could not be completely removed at room temperature, even after being purged with dry air for two and a half days. In fact, even after baking the catalyst at 125°C for one hour this band was still observed. Obviously some water is strongly held by the silica gel.

The spectrum of a neat pellet of SnO\(_2\) was also recorded. SnO\(_2\) fundamental and combination bands have been reported at various wavelengths between 1560 and 300 cm\(^{-1}\)(4). We also observed many absorption bands in this region. However, many bands were observed that could not be attributed to SnO\(_2\). For example, a strong band in the OH stretching region (around 3500 cm\(^{-1}\)) was observed. Also observed was a band in the CH stretching region (around 2900 cm\(^{-1}\), and a band in the carbonyl region at 1731 cm\(^{-1}\)).

Since the SnO\(_2\) was produced by the reaction of tin with nitric acid, it was expected that some nitrates might be detected. Indeed, strong bands were observed at 1600, 1506, and 1240 cm\(^{-1}\), which could possibly be due to the presence of nitrates. In the preparation of this material the final product is baked only to several hundred degrees Centigrade to avoid sintering and loss of surface area. However, it is apparent that some contaminants are not removed under these conditions. It is not known at this time what role, if any, these contaminants play in the catalytic mechanism.

The transmission spectrum of a neat pellet of the NASA 12C catalyst was also analyzed. The platinum was added to this catalyst by way of a platinum ammonia complex which was then reduced with formic acid. Therefore, we were concerned that some additional contamination might be present from this procedure. However, the bands observed were essentially identical to those observed in the silica gel and/or the SnO\(_2\). i.e., no bands due to the platinum incorporation procedure were observed.

**Effect of Pretreatment**

The effect of the pretreatment on the NASA 12C catalyst was investigated as follows. First, the catalyst was heated under vacuum. The
temperature was slowly brought up to 125°C and then held at that temperature for 1 hour. No significant changes in the infrared spectrum were observed as a result of this treatment. At this point 50 Torr of CO was allowed into the cell. Spectra were recorded after 10 minutes and 35 minutes. The new features observed were due to gas phase CO₂ (doublet between 2300 and 2400 cm⁻¹), gas phase CO (doublet between 2100 and 2230 cm⁻¹) and chemisorbed CO (2070 cm⁻¹). The location of the chemisorbed CO peak is consistent with the linear or "atop" Pt-CO species. The bridge bonded Pt₂CO species which normally absorbs in the vicinity of 1840 cm⁻¹ was not observed. It is interesting to note that the intensity of the Pt-CO peak observed was only 0.01 Absorbance units. This value is dramatically smaller than the intensity that is normally observed for CO chemisorption on supported platinum. Bastein et. al. observed that a 50/50 Pt/Sn alloy supported on alumina had a 5 fold reduction in the intensity of the chemisorbed CO peak compared to unalloyed platinum (5). Given this size of pellet and platinum loading in our experiments the reduction of the chemisorbed CO peak is somewhere between a factor of 20 and 100! In other words, the presence of the tin oxide has significantly altered the nature of the platinum, probably due to the formation of some kind of alloy.

Compared to the spectrum taken after 10 minutes the 35 minute exposure produced more CO₂ but there was no significant change in the chemisorbed CO peak. This indicates that the steady state concentration of chemisorbed CO was reached in 10 minutes or less. The cell was then cooled to 38°C and evacuated for 10 minutes. This resulted in the removal of gas phase CO and CO₂ but caused no significant change in the chemisorbed CO peak; however, after an overnight evacuation virtually all of the chemisorbed CO was removed.

**Room Temperature Absorption of CO**

The room temperature uptake of CO on NASA 12C was also investigated. Following the reductive pretreatment described above the catalyst was exposed to various concentrations of CO gas in a static cell at room temperature. Exposures of 1, 4, 9, and 50 Torr of CO were used. A graph of the chemisorbed peak height as a function of the CO gas pressure is given on the next page.
The shape of the above graph is apparently logarithmic. This is not surprising since there are a finite number of sites which become filled as the CO pressure is increased and then regardless of further increases in the pressure no more CO will chemisorb. This would mean that full coverage for this particular sample (19 mgs) is around 7 milliabsorbance units. When the sample was heated to 125°C and exposed to 50 Torr CO then the peak height was 10 milliabsorbance units. The fact that this is higher than the room temperature exposure could be due to the precision of the measurement or it could mean that some sites have a higher activation energy barrier than others. This latter view is supported by the fact that the CO which chemisorbed at room temperature was more easily pumped off than the CO chemisorbed at 125°C. In fact approximately 4 times as much CO was present after 10 minutes of evacuation for the case in which CO was absorbed at 125°C, versus CO absorption at room temperature.

It is interesting to note that as the CO coverage was increased, the CO absorption maximum decreased. For example, when the CO pressure was 1 Torr the absorption maximum was 2088 cm\(^{-1}\), but when the CO pressure was 50 Torr it had shifted to 2070 cm\(^{-1}\). These kinds of shifts are
generally attributed to dipole-dipole coupling of neighboring CO's and normally the absorption maximum increases with CO coverage (5).

**Effect of Catalyst Reduction in Hydrogen**

The catalyst was exposed to 400 Torr of H₂ and heated. Spectra were taken at the following intervals: a) 15 minutes at 35°C; b) 30 minutes at 50°C; c) 35 minutes at 100°C; d) 30 minutes at 150°C; e) cooled to room temp and evacuated for 2 and 1/2 days. In the initial spectrum (a), two strong and sharp bands were observed at 1159 and 1100 cm⁻¹. These bands were gone when spectrum (b) was recorded. Most likely these are OH bending modes due to the presence of SnOH and/or SiOH. This treatment also caused a steady decrease in most of the "impurity bands" described earlier in the section entitled Reference Spectra.

After the above treatment was completed the catalyst surprisingly would not chemisorb CO at either room temperature or elevated temperatures (140°C). All attempts to restore the catalyst's ability to chemisorb CO were unsuccessful. These included baking the catalyst in oxygen and water vapor (to 200°C). Ultra High Vacuum studies on this catalyst have shown that a high temperature reduction in hydrogen causes an irreversible migration of impurities such as silicon to the surface*. These impurities are apparently responsible for the supressed CO chemisorption we have observed.

**Presence of Bicarbonates**

Surface hydroxyl groups have sometimes been observed to react with CO₂ to form bicarbonates. The proposed mechanism for the degradation of this catalyst involves a tin bicarbonate species. Since FTIR has been used to observe surface bicarbonates in other systems (3) it was hoped that a bicarbonate species might be observed in these experiments. Yet, no bicarbonates or carbonates were observed under any of the conditions tested, including an experiment in which the catalyst was exposed to 10

---

* Hoflund, Gar B., University of Florida, private communication.
Torr of CO₂ and heated 2 hours at 50°C. However, the degradation of the catalyst occurs very slowly over a period of months under conditions in which the catalyst is constantly exposed to CO and O₂. The FTIR experiments conducted to date do not even remotely approach these conditions.

CONCLUSIONS

This preliminary FTIR study of the NASA Pt/SnO₂ CO oxidation catalyst has shown the following:

1. The catalyst contains surprisingly high levels of impurities which are detectable by FTIR.
2. The chemisorption of CO on platinum is dramatically reduced by the presence of the tin oxide, probably due to alloy formation.
3. The reduction of this catalyst in hydrogen at 150°C causes total and irreversible loss of CO chemisorption.
4. No carbonate or bicarbonate species were observed under the conditions tested.
REFERENCES


CHEMISORPTION STUDIES OF Pt/SnO₂ CATALYSTS

Kenneth G. Brown, Susan K. Ohorodnik, John D. Van Norman and Jacqueline Schryer, Department of Chemistry, Old Dominion University, Norfolk, Va

Billy T. Upchurch and David R. Schryer
NASA-Langley Research Center
Hampton, Va

INTRODUCTION

The low temperature CO oxidation catalysts that are being developed and tested at NASA-Langley are fairly unique in their ability to efficiently oxidize CO at low temperatures (~303K). The bulk of the reaction data that has been collected in our laboratory has been determined using plug flow reactors with a low mass of Pt/SnO₂/SiO₂ catalyst (~0.1g) and a modest flow rate (5 - 10 sccm). We have previously characterized the surface solely in terms of N₂ BET surface areas. These surface areas have not been that indicative of reaction rate. Indeed, some of our formulations with high BET surface area have yielded lower reaction rates than those with lower BET surface areas. As a result we have begun a program, initially described at the previous NASA/RSRE conference (1), of determining the chemisorption of the various species involved in the reaction; CO, O₂ and CO₂. Such a determination will lead to a better understanding of the mechanism and overall kinetics of the reaction.

The pulsed-reactor technique, initially described by Freel (2,3), is used to determine the amount of a particular molecule that is adsorbed on the catalyst. Since there is some reaction of CO with the surface to produce CO₂ the pulsed reactor had to be coupled with a gas chromatograph in order to distinguish between the loss of CO that is due to adsorption by the surface and the loss that is due to reaction with the surface. The experimental apparatus and the technique used to determine the number of moles adsorbed is described in the next section.

METHODS

The experimental system consists of an Shimadzu Gas Chromatograph (GC) which is equipped with a Thermal Conductivity Detector (TCD). The GC column acquired from ALLTECH* is two concentric tubes, the inner tube being filled with molecular sieve while the outer column is filled with a porapak mixture. The output from the detector is recorded on a Shimadzu CR5A integrating recorder.

The catalyst sample is contained in a stainless steel tube of 1/8" O.D. The catalyst is held between two stainless steel frits, as shown in figure 1. This tube, which is located immediately upstream of the column, is placed in a small oven which is mounted on the front of the GC. The temperature of the
catalyst can be controlled to within 0.5 °C. The flow rate through the catalyst and column is 20 sccm and is monitored by a Hastings mass flow controller. All gases were High Purity. The gas mixtures all contained 2% Ne as an internal standard. These mixtures were prepared gravimetrically by Scott. The carrier gas, high purity Helium, was obtained from Union Carbide, Linde Division.

A flow schematic of the entire system is shown in figure 2. An empty tube is located in the reactor oven in addition to the tube containing the catalyst. We can switch between this tube and the reactor tube to provide an initial calibration of the system and to monitor system conditions as the reaction progresses. With this system we are able to expose the catalyst to all of the reaction conditions that have been previously used to study the reaction. We can pretreat the catalyst using our accepted procedure of 5% CO in He at 125 °C for one hour. At the end of the pretreatment we can allow the catalyst to cool under Helium flow to the desired temperature. At that time we can begin introducing 1 cc pulses of the desired gas mixture onto the catalyst surface. Since it takes approximately 8 minutes to take the complete chromatogram the pulses are separated by 8 minutes. The sample is pulsed with the gas of interest until the area of the observed peak is identical to that obtained from the bypass measurements, as shown in figure 3 or until there is no discernible change in the CO concentration.

The catalyst samples were prepared at NASA-Langley using the synthetic technique described elsewhere in this issue. The particular catalysts used in this study have the following compositions by weight per cent: 1.) 5.8% Pt, 39.96% SnO₂, 54.24% SiO₂ (5%Pt/SnO₂/SiO₂); 2.) 19.5% Pt, 80.5% SnO₂ (19%Pt/SnO₂); 3.) 8.55% Pt, 8.60% Pd, 35.1% SnO₂, 47.6% SiO₂ (9%Pt,9%Pd/SnO₂/SiO₂). A 2%Pt/SnO₂ sample was obtained from Englehard Industries. In this paper these catalysts will also be referred to as 5% Pt, 19% Pt, 9% Pt/Pd, and 2% Pt respectively.

The BET surface areas reported herein were obtained at NASA-Langley with a Quantasorb® apparatus using N₂ as the adsorbate.

RESULTS

CO ADSORPTION

The fraction of CO remaining in the gas mixture as a typical experiment progresses for both a non-pretreated and a pretreated catalyst is shown in figures 4 and 5. The changes in CO are the result of both CO adsorption and the reaction of CO with the surface to produce CO₂. In both the non-pretreated and pretreated cases the initial pulses result in a significant amount of CO₂ production, as shown in figure 6. After 400 min. (approximately 50 pulses) for the non-pretreated catalyst and 100 min. (approximately 12 pulses) for the pretreated catalyst most of the processes affecting the freestream composition have ceased and the CO concentration approaches the bypass level. The fraction of CO in the freestream does not attain the original concentration but remains below that value for times of exposure that have been
as long as 1000 min. in the case of the non-pretreated sample. CO₂ production is essentially finished in the pretreated sample after approximately 50 min. (approximately 6 pulses).

Figures 7 and 8 summarize the CO₂ production observed for all of the catalysts employed in this study. The most persistent CO₂ production occurred with the 19% Pt catalyst which also exhibits a sharp reduction in CO₂ production at 400 min. (50 pulses). After pretreatment this particular catalyst exhibited no CO₂ production. The other non-SiO₂ supported catalyst, 2% Pt, did not behave in the same manner. It continued to produce CO₂ after 400 min. in the non-pretreated case and it has the highest initial CO₂ production after pretreatment. With or without pretreating the 9%Pt/Pd catalyst is the most persistent producer of CO₂.

Correcting for the amount of CO₂ produced we can determine the amount of CO that remains chemisorbed on the surface. The total amount chemisorbed is then determined by adding the amount adsorbed per pulse until the adsorption process ceases. The point at which chemisorption ceases is taken to be when the CO freestream concentration attains a constant value. This point is determined graphically as the intersection between the curved portion of the chemisorption curve with the line extended from the level portion of the graph.

The number of moles of CO that are chemisorbed can then be used to determine the number of Pt atoms exposed on the surface assuming a particular geometry for the Pt-CO complex. The surface area occupied by these Pt atoms can then be determined using a Pt cross-sectional area of .0841 nm² (4). The dispersion, defined as the ratio of the number of moles of CO adsorbed to the total number of moles of metal present in the catalyst, is then calculated. The results of these calculations are summarized in Table I. The catalyst with the highest CO chemisorption surface area is the 19% Pt/SnO₂. Such a result is contrary to that obtained from N₂ BET measurements as summarized in table II.

The effect of temperature upon the surface area and the dispersion is summarized for two of the catalysts in table III. Both catalysts seem to be relatively unaffected by temperature over this temperature range. There does seem to be a slight decrease in the surface area for the 2% catalyst, although the number of experiments are too limited for the results to have much significance.

O₂ Adsorption

O₂ adsorption is not observed to occur on the non-pretreated catalysts. When the catalyst is pretreated we obtain the adsorption curve shown in figure 9. This curve is identical in shape to that observed for the CO experiment except that the freestream composition does reach its original value. In addition, CO₂ was not observed even though the catalyst had been exposed to CO during the pretreatment process. The O₂ surface area and the resultant dispersion can then be calculated and are summarized for the two catalysts studied thus far in table IV. The results in table IV are calculated with the assumption that

323
the following reaction occurs

\[ O_2 \text{(gas)} \rightarrow 2O \text{(surface)} \]

As a result each \( O_2 \) molecule occupies two sites on the surface.

The sample that had been given the normal pretreatment and then exposed to \( O_2 \) as discussed in the preceding paragraph was then used for a CO chemisorption experiment. Figure 10 shows the \( CO_2 \) production with this extensive history compared to the CO chemisorption studies of the same catalyst with no pretreatment. The \( CO_2 \) evolution is virtually the same in both cases. The chemisorption curve for both cases is shown in figure 11. The chemisorption/reaction process reaches a plateau after approximately the same number of pulses in each case. The pretreated-oxygen exposed catalyst does seem to have a higher initial activity than the sample with no pretreatment.

\( CO_2 \) Adsorption

Exposing the 1% \( CO_2 \) mixture to the 5% Pt non-pretreated catalyst results in apparent chemisorption as shown in figure 12. The apparent chemisorption is observed to be much larger when the catalyst is pretreated but does not exist for the 2% Pt catalyst as is also shown in figure 12. Closer examination of the chromatograms showed that, for the 5% mixture (an \( SiO_2 \) based catalyst), the \( CO_2 \) peaks had broadened, interfering with the Ne peaks used as an internal standard. As a result the amount of error in the \( CO_2 \) concentration calculation increased significantly. When the total mass of the catalyst is reduced this apparent chemisorption is seen to decrease significantly. The apparent chemisorption that we have observed is therefore a chromatographic effect due to the \( SiO_2 \) present in the catalyst. We conclude, therefore, that the catalyst samples do not chemisorb \( CO_2 \) from the freestream gas mixture.

DISCUSSION

Up to this point the numerical comparisons have been made with reference to the total mass of the catalyst. The actual catalytic material is the metal(Pt,Pd)/\( SnO_2 \) with the \( SiO_2 \) present as a source of water to enhance catalyst longevity. To more accurately compare catalysts with and without \( SiO_2 \) the surface area has been calculated with respect to the amount of Pt/\( SnO_2 \) present in the material. These calculations are summarized in table V. The surface areas of the two high metal load catalysts are now similar, indicating that the \( SiO_2 \) is serving primarily as a diluent and not interacting directly with the metal or the \( SnO_2 \). However, the ratio of the \( CO \) surface area to the BET surface area for both \( SiO_2 \) containing catalysts is still quite low compared to the 2% Pt catalyst. This latter result is due, most likely, to differences in synthetic technique which would appear to allow more \( CO \) to bind to the surface of the 2% Pt catalyst than to any of the other catalysts in this study.

It is apparent that there can be experimental difficulties
due to the design of the system which places the catalyst immediately upstream of the GC column. Should the catalyst contain material which is also an effective chromatographic material, such as SiO₂, peak resolution may be severely affected resulting in errors in the determination of concentration. We did not observe such an effect for either O₂ or CO but with CO₂, band broadening became readily apparent. Indeed the CO₂ peak was observed to not return to baseline, overlapping severely with the Neon peak. The extent of the broadening could be affected by reducing the amount of material that is used and by the physical nature of the catalyst. The effect was not observed in the catalyst that did not contain SiO₂. In the other non-pretreated catalyst the chromatographic effect was observed to disappear when the mass of the catalyst material was reduced. However, significant error still occurred when the SiO₂ containing catalyst underwent our standard pretreatment. The retention of CO₂ by the catalyst seems to be altered in some manner. What effect this has on catalyst activity and/or catalyst longevity is unknown at this time.

Another problem with the technique is the inability, in some of the samples, to attain the bypass value of the freestream composition after long exposure of the catalyst to the gas of interest. Since attaining the bypass value was not a problem when O₂ was the gas of interest or when CO was passed over a passive material such as SnO, it is thought that the non-attainment of the bypass value is due to some equilibrium process between the gas phase and the surface. A possibility would be the presence of physisorbed CO which, upon leaving the surface, creates a vacant site for gas phase adsorption. The time scale of this process could be such that the released CO is not observed on the chromatogram, possibly appearing on the wings of bands or as part of a weak broad background. Such an explanation would require that, for these sites, the adsorption process is much faster than the desorption process although desorption should be essentially finished in approximately 8 minutes, the time between pulses. Experiments are currently underway where the time between pulses is varied to evaluate whether or not such an equilibrium is of importance.

CO can chemisorb upon a surface in at least two different configurations, either linear or bridged(5). The surface area will then depend upon the geometry chosen for the chemisorbed species with the bridged configuration essentially occupying two sites with twice the coverage of the linear configuration. O₂ is assumed to dissociate upon contact with the surface resulting in two surface sites for each molecule of O₂. If we assume that dissociation is occurring then the results of the O₂ experiments count the fraction of metal atoms exposed to the surface. If it is further assumed that these same atoms provide sites for CO adsorption then a comparison of O₂ chemisorption with CO chemisorption should provide an indication of the geometry of the CO chemisorbed species. The dispersion determined for 2% Pt/SnO₂ using oxygen, 0.076, compares quite favorably to that determined using CO if the linear geometry for the metal-CO complex is assumed. In contrast, the O₂ dispersion for the 5.8% Pt/SnO₂/SiO₂
catalyst, 0.044, is in good agreement with the CO dispersion if the bridged structure is assumed. Further work on these catalysts is in progress to determine if these apparent geometric differences depend on the presence of SiO$_2$ or upon the overall method of synthesizing the catalyst.

The difference for all the catalyst samples in the amount of CO chemisorbed for the pretreated and non-pretreated cases is quite large. This difference may be due in part to the presence of CO on the surface following pretreatment which would then block sites for further CO adsorption. We have not been able to observe the surface adsorbed CO spectrophotometrically with infrared spectra taken a few minutes after the pulsing of the sample is finished. Our preliminary interpretation is that the adsorbed CO will desorb particularly in the amount of time that it takes for the sample to cool from the 398 K pretreatment temperature. In addition we have already discussed the possibility that CO desorption is responsible for the concentration not reaching the bypass value for CO after a significant number of pulses. If CO is not present and blocking sites then there must be fewer sites available for adsorption after pretreatment than before pretreatment. An obvious conclusion is that there are fewer Pt atoms exposed to the surface, and that they have been covered by other atoms present in the sample. Hoflund et al (6) have observed this phenomenon in high vacuum work where they see the Sn atom becoming more dominant on the surface, effectively covering most of the Pt.

The interpretations discussed above are, of course, preliminary, with several experiments yet to be done. These include further O$_2$ adsorption work, and varying the time between the pulses to attempt to quantify whether or not desorption is affecting our surface area measurements. In addition, H$_2$ adsorption measurements must be performed to determine whether or not our conclusions about the geometry of the CO metal complex are correct.
REFERENCES


TABLE I: Surface areas and dispersions determined by CO chemisorption at 303K. All calculated values refer to the linear form for the CO-metal complex.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Catalyst</th>
<th>Pretreated?</th>
<th>Surface area (m$^2$/g)</th>
<th>Dispersion</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5.8%Pt/SnO$_2$/SiO$_2$ 0.010</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>0.66 ± 0.18$^*$</td>
<td>0.044 ±</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>0.33 ± 0.05**</td>
<td>0.022 ± 0.0035</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2%Pt/SnO$_2$</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>0.53</td>
<td>0.101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>0.36</td>
<td>0.069</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.5%Pt/SiO$_2$</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>4.91 ± 1.04**</td>
<td>0.097 ± 0.021</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>3.37</td>
<td>0.0067</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.6%Pt,Pd/SnO$_2$/SiO$_2$</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>2.08 ± 0.132#</td>
<td>0.033 ± 0.002</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>1.34</td>
<td>0.024</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Average of three measurements
** Average of four measurements
# Average of two measurements
Table II: A comparison of BET and CO surface areas for non-pretreated catalysts. All surface areas in m²/g.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CATALYST</th>
<th>BET</th>
<th>CO</th>
<th>CO/BET</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2% Pt/SnO₂</td>
<td>6.8</td>
<td>0.53</td>
<td>0.078</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.8% Pt/SnO₂/SiO₂</td>
<td>80.18</td>
<td>0.66</td>
<td>0.008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.5% Pt/SnO₂</td>
<td>100.0</td>
<td>4.91</td>
<td>0.049</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.6% Pt,Pd/SnO₂/SiO₂</td>
<td>118.6</td>
<td>2.08</td>
<td>0.018</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table III: Temperature dependence of the surface area and dispersion for two of the catalysts.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Temperature (K)</th>
<th>2%Pt/SnO₂ Area (m²/g)</th>
<th>Dispersion</th>
<th>5.8%Pt/SnO₂/SiO₂ Area (m²/g)</th>
<th>Dispersion</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>303</td>
<td>0.36</td>
<td>0.069</td>
<td>0.33</td>
<td>0.02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>323</td>
<td>0.31</td>
<td>0.059</td>
<td>0.24</td>
<td>0.016</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>348</td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td>0.057</td>
<td>0.33</td>
<td>0.022</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Table IV:** Surface area and dispersions for $O_2$ chemisorption measurements at 303K.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pretreatment?</th>
<th>$\text{2}%\text{ Pt/SnO}_2$</th>
<th>$\text{5.8}%\text{ Pt/SnO}_2/\text{SiO}_2$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Area (m²/g)</td>
<td>Dispersion (m²/g)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No</td>
<td>0.0</td>
<td>0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>0.39</td>
<td>0.076</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**TABLE V:** Surface areas and the ratio of surface areas based on the amount of Pt/SnO₂ present in the total sample.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Catalyst</th>
<th>Pretreated?</th>
<th>Surface area (m²/g)</th>
<th>CO/BET</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$\text{5.8}%\text{Pt/SnO}_2/\text{SiO}_2$</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>1.44</td>
<td>0.018</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>0.72</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{2}%\text{Pt/SnO}_2$</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>0.53</td>
<td>0.078</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>0.36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{19.5}%\text{Pt/SiO}_2$</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>4.91</td>
<td>0.049</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>3.37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\text{8.6}%\text{Pt,Pd/SnO}_2/\text{SiO}_2$</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>4.98</td>
<td>0.034</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>2.57</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Figure 1: The sample holder for the catalyst.

Figure 2: The flow diagram for the pulse reactor.
Figure 3: The dashed curves represent an observed GC peak with no catalyst present. The solid curves represent a model experiment with catalyst present. At the left complete adsorption of the gaseous material occurs while at the right the area again matches the original (bypass) area.

Figure 4: CO concentration as a function of time (number of pulses) for a non-pretreated 5.8% Pt/SnO₂SiO₂ catalyst at 303 K using 1% CO, 2% Ne, balance He as the pulsing gas.
Figure 5: Same as figure 4 except the catalyst has been pretreated.

Figure 6: Carbon dioxide yield for the nonpretreated, □, pretreated, ●. The sample is the same as that in figure 4 and 5.
Figure 7: A summary of the CO₂ yields for the four non-pretreated catalysts at 303 K; ○ 19.5% Pt/SnO₂, x 8.6% Pt/8.6% pd/SnO₂/SiO₂, □ 5.8%Pt/SnO₂/SiO₂, ♦ 2% Pt/SnO₂.

Figure 8: A summary of CO₂ yields for the four pretreated catalysts at 303 K. The symbols have the same meaning as in figure 7.
Figure 9: O₂ concentration as a function of time for the pretreated 5.8% Pt/SnO₂/SiO₂ catalyst at 303 K using 1% O₂, 2% Ne, balance He as the pulsing gas.

Figure 10: A comparison of CO₂ yields for the 5.8% Pt/SnO₂/SiO₂ catalyst with no pretreatment ○, and after the pretreated catalyst had been exposed to O₂ ●.
Figure 11: Change in CO concentration for the conditions described in figure 10.

Figure 12: The effect of exposure of the catalyst to CO2 with the indicated conditions. • 2% Pt/SnO2, □ and ○ 5.8% Pt/SnO2/SiO2.
SECTION IV

LASER STUDIES AND OTHER APPLICATIONS
INTRODUCTION

A number of applications are emerging requiring efficient, long pulse, long-life sealed CO$_2$ lasers. Examples include the proposed NASA and ESA wind lidars. Electron-beam sustained discharge devices are strong contenders. Unlike self-sustained discharges e-beam sustenance readily provides efficient performance from large volume discharges and offers pulse lengths well in excess of the microsecond or so generally associated with self-sustained devices.

In the case of the e-beam sustained laser, since the plasma is externally maintained and operated at electric field strengths less than that associated with the glow to arc transition, the discharges can be run even in the presence of strongly attacking species such as O$_2$. Build up of large levels of attacking contaminants is nevertheless undesirable as their presence reduces the current drawn by the plasma and thus the pumping rate to the upper laser level. The impedance rise leads to a mismatch to the pulse forming network with a consequent loss of control over energy deposition, operating E/N, and gain.

Clearly CO$_2$ dissociation rates, the influence of dissociation products on the discharge and gain, and tolerance of the discharge to these products need to be determined. This information can then be used to assess co-oxidation catalyst requirements for sealed operation.

CARBON DIOXIDE DISSOCIATION

Experimental Apparatus

The equipment used for the oxygen tolerance determination is shown schematically in Figure 1. The electron gun was a cold cathode plasma device run at a pressure of a few tens of microns of helium which was continuously bled in and pumped out by a Roots blower/backing pump combination. This type of gun has been described elsewhere (ref 1); briefly an auxiliary glow discharge is maintained in the drift region and provides ions for acceleration by the pulsed electric field. Secondary electrons emitted from the cathode are accelerated through a capacitative voltage dividing structure to provide an internal gun current of about an amp. The 150kV voltage pulse is delivered by a 6 mesh PFN of total capacitance 0.3μF and total inductance 918μH, switched by a thyratron through the primary of a 10:1 turns ratio pulse transformer. Gun current and voltage could be monitored by inductive loop and resistive division probes and recorded on a storage oscilloscope. The area of the foil separating the main discharge chamber and the gun was 30 x 2cm$^2$.

The main discharge chamber was constructed almost entirely of Monel, except that Viton O-rings were used for the demountable seals, the foil separating the gun from the main discharge was 25μm aluminium, and insulating lead throughs were made of PTFE. The removable discharge limiters were constructed of alumina. For the majority of the experiments the Monel grid protecting the foil was operated as the anode so that the cathode material could readily be changed. The
main discharge PFN was a 6 mesh configuration of total capacitance 0.6µF and total inductance 322µH. Voltage and current monitors were provided for the main discharge as for the gun. Figure 2 illustrates the primary current transmitted through the foil; the current could be altered by adjustment of gas pressure in the gun and by control of gun voltage. Figure 3 shows typical main discharge current and voltage waveforms. Note that the current trace is inverted and that the current monitor baseline falls during the pulse.

Continuous analysis of oxygen and carbon monoxide was available using a paramagnetic oxygen analyser and an infrared CO analyser in a flow loop as shown in Figure 1. The oxygen analyser incorporated a pump which resulted in a residence time within the main discharge chamber of about one minute. The device was normally filled by pumping and flushing with the 3:2:1 He:N2:CO2 gas mixture introduced from a gas manifold before final tap-off. The gas manifold incorporated a range of flow meters for appropriate gases calibrated by a direct water displacement and timing method. Mixtures prepared using these flowmeters were used to check the calibration of the two gas analysers. Main discharge and analyser volume was measured to be 2.28 l by a pressure change method.

Dissociation by Main Discharge

The basic method used to measure this parameter is described below. The main discharge chamber was filled with gas mixture and the gun run at a prf of about 1Hz. The voltage on the main discharge PFN was set to give a value of 4kV/cm atm (1.5 x 10^{-16} V cm^2) for the operating E/N. As dissociation took place, attaching products were formed which raised the discharge impedance. This caused a mismatch to the PFN so the PFN charging voltage was altered to maintain the E/N at the desired value. Thus the charge passed per shot gradually fell as a consequence of the discharge voltage and duration being held constant and the rise of the main discharge impedance. The result is the nonlinear variation of discharge impedance and oxygen (and CO) concentration with number of pulses shown in Fig 4. A more useful measure of dissociation is as a function of total charge passed and Figure 5 shows such a plot, as crosses, abstracted from the data of Figure 4. It is to be expected that the dissociation rate should depend linearly on CO2 partial pressure, and thus as oxygen is formed, CO2 is lost and the dissociation rate falls. Correcting for this loss we obtain the circles as data points in Figure 5 which is thus essentially a dissociation rate at constant CO2 partial pressure of 0.167 atm. The linear dependence on total charge passed is exactly what would be naively expected, and corresponds to 26.1µmoles of oxygen formed per Coulomb of charge passed by the main discharge, which is equivalent to 2.15 molecules of oxygen produced by each secondary electron crossing the main discharge gap. The CO2:O2 stoichiometry was found to be 2.5:1 in all our experiments, similar to results for self-sustained devices. The validity of the assumption that the dissociation rate depends on the CO2 partial pressure was verified by studying a range of CO2 concentrations up to 30%. The resultant O2 generation rates are plotted in figure 6.

Calculations were performed of the bulk dissociation by thermalised secondary electrons. The dissociation in moles per coulomb F is given approximately by (ref 2)

\[ F = \frac{C_{PCO2}}{eTV_o} Q_{o,j} \left( \frac{kT_e}{e} \right) \left[ 1 + \frac{e_j}{kT_e} \right] \exp \left( -\frac{e_j}{kT_e} \right) \times 6.7 \times 10^7 \]  

where e and m are the charge and mass of the electron, T_e is the glow electron temperature, e_j is the onset energy of the dissociation process of peak cross-section Q_{o,j}, \tau is the electron drift velocity at the appropriate value of E/N, PCO2 is the partial pressure of CO2 in the gas mixture and V_o is the volume containing one mole at the working pressure of one atmosphere. Relevant data on T_e and \tau for the 3/2/1 mixture at the appropriate E/N was taken from References (3) and (4) but it
should be noted that Judd's value of $T_E$ of 0.37 eV is hardly more than half of Lowke Phelps and Irwin's value of 0.7 eV. For all the subsequent calculations we quote both values with the parenthetic note (J) for the 0.37 eV and (LPI) for the 0.70 eV case. Using values of $\epsilon_j$ and $Q_{oj}$ applicable to dissociation (6.2 eV and $3.5 \times 10^{-17}$ cm$^2$; reference 5) and dissociative attachment (3.9 eV and $1.5 \times 10^{-19}$ cm$^2$; reference 6), we found similar rates for both processes, but these were in excess of three orders of magnitude lower than experimental findings. This suggests that dissociation is not a bulk process but may be confined to the (cathode) sheath region. This leads us to repeat the dissociation measurement with the gap reduced from 2 cm to 1 cm and in support of this conjecture it was found that the dissociation rate was unaltered within experimental error. Further measurements were carried out at halved E/N, and also with the cathode changed from Monel to Dural (a hardened Al alloy), and to 60/40 brass. Also explored was the effect of altering the electrode polarity so that dissociation takes place on the grid rather than on the smoothly profiled electrode. These changes did not significantly alter the dissociation rate either; addition of alumina discharge limiters increased the dissociation rate by about 10%, which we suspect to be due to field distortions caused by the presence of the thick high permittivity limiters. All this evidence is shown in Figures 7 and 8 and points toward dissociation in the sheath region; we have made initial attempts to estimate the magnitude of this process.

It is probably fair to say that the detail of the cathode fall mechanism is not well understood. J J Thomson (ref 7) derived the form of potential fall in a gap which is externally sustained and in which the electron loss process is by recombination. This theory is readily altered to encompass the attachment loss mechanism operative in our device (see below) but unfortunately the assumption that the loss mechanism can be neglected in the sheath leads to preposterous values of cathode fall $\Phi$ and sheath thickness $L$. A much better model has been provided by N G Basov (ref 8) who has adapted the von Engel and Steenbeck treatment of self-sustained discharges for the nonself-sustained case. The assumptions are

1. Electron emission from the cathode occurs solely by positive ion bombardment, so that
   
   \[ j_e = \gamma j^+ \]

2. The field varies linearly in the sheath,
   
   \[ E(X) = E_0(1-X/L) \]

where $X$ is the distance from the cathode.

Hence from Poisson's equation, $\rho$ is a constant and since

\[ \frac{n_+}{n_e} = \frac{j^+_e v_e}{j_e v^+_e} = \gamma^{-1} \frac{v_e}{v^+_e} \gg 1, \]

\[ \rho = \rho^+ = \frac{1}{4\pi} \left[ \frac{E_0}{L} \right] \]

3. The positive ion velocity $v^+_e$ is constant in the sheath, implying that $j^+_e$ is constant and

\[ v^+_e = \frac{4\pi j^+_e}{(E_0/L)} = \frac{4\pi j_{tot}}{(E_0/L)} \quad \text{since } \gamma \ll 1. \]
4. The total current density $J_{tot}$ is equated to the value outside the sheath

$$J_{tot} = N_e e \mu_e \left( \frac{E}{p} \right)$$

5. The Holst and Oosterhuis-Seeliger condition holds for balance of electron loss and gain in the cathode fall:

$$\ln \left[ 1 + \frac{1}{\gamma} \right] = \int_0^L \alpha(X) dX$$

6. The ionisation coefficient $\alpha$ may be written as

$$\frac{\alpha}{P} = A \left( \frac{E}{p} - B \right)^2$$

The results Basov finds are

$$\phi = \left( \frac{E_o}{p} \right)^2 \frac{D_p^2}{N_e (E/p)}$$

and

$$\frac{E_o}{p} = C \left( \frac{N_e E/p}{p^2} \right)^{1/3} + B$$

and

$$L = \frac{2 \phi}{E_o}$$

Here $D = v_+/8 \pi \mu_e$ and $C^3 = 3/2DA \ln 1/\gamma$.

We have attempted to use this approximate analysis to examine dissociation in the sheath. Lowke et al (ref 3) give $\alpha/p$ for the 3/2/1 mixture which best fits the Basov formulation near 100V/cm torr for $A = 1.32 \times 10^{-4}$, $B = 0$. $\gamma$ was set equal to 0.011 and $v_+$ was taken to be $1.3 \times 10^5$cm/sec, with $\mu_e$ equal to $8 \times 10^5$cm$^2$ torr/sec V. D was thus found to be $4.5 \times 10^4$ and C to be 1.045. $\phi$ varied between 200 and 330 V with L varying between 22 and 55$\mu$ as $N_e$ was varied over a range $3.5 \times 10^{11}$cm$^{-3}$ to $1.4 \times 10^{12}$cm$^{-3}$. Next the gap was divided into ten equal slices and the electron current and thus dissociation evaluated in each slice. It was found that the dissociation increased as $E/N$ fell and electron energy better matched that required for dissociation; the rate maximised at about 70–80% of the distance from the electrode to the negative glow. Agreement with the measurement was not good — calculation was about 50 times less, but is nevertheless much better than that of the bulk process, especially considering the large number of approximations in the analysis. The most disturbing feature of this analysis is the prediction of a
changing dissociation rate as $N_e$ changes as a consequence of oxygen buildup, i.e., significant curvature should be expected in Figures 5, 7 and 8. It may well be that dissociation is taking place in the negative glow region rather than the cathode fall. It is important to note that the lack of volume scaling indicates that the result should be applicable to any e-beam sustained laser device.

Dissociation by Primary Beam Alone

The results quoted above obviously indicate dissociation by both main discharge and primary electron beam. The latter has a very high energy of about one hundred keV at which dissociative cross sections are very small. Thus bulk dissociation due to primaries is not expected to be an important process. Exactly the same method was used to assess the effect of the primary beam alone as already described, except that the collector electrode was 'earthed' through a 50ohm resistive current probe. Figure 9 illustrates the findings with a linear buildup of oxygen with number of pulses at a rate dependent on current within the pulse. Figure 10 shows that the dependence on current is linear and so the dissociation scales linearly with charge passed. Much more surprising is the independence on the volume exposed to primaries, very similar to the observations on the main discharge. It would thus appear that a surface mediated effect is being observed which was quite unexpected. A further experiment was performed of varying widely the carbon dioxide partial pressure in the gas mixture, starting with a system cleaned by evacuation and repetitive pulsing of the gun and gradually increasing $p_{CO_2}$. Figure 11 records the results which are absorption isothermal in form, suggestive of a true surface dissociation. However, the rate is amazingly high, at 15mmole/coulomb for the 3/2/1 mixture. This corresponds to 3000 $CO_2$ molecules being broken up for each primary electron passed which corresponds to a few monolayers/pulse and an overall efficiency of about 20% of total primary beam energy going into dissociation. The primary process appears to be contributing 10–15% of the total cracking observed in the main discharge.

A number of possible mechanisms have been investigated theoretically to account for the large dissociation by the primary beam. These include:

1. Cracking by the fast initial secondaries which have an energy of 30–40eV and thermalise in about 1µs. A bulk effect of 2.4 molecules/electron for a one centimetre gap.

2. Dissociation by thermalised secondaries. At equilibrium, rate of loss by dissociative attachment equals rate of ionisation, so the ionisation and dissociation rates become equal. This is also a bulk process with 13 molecules dissociated/electron crossing a one centimetre gap.

3. Effect of secondary electrons emitted from the electrode surface by the impact of the primary beam or of the fast nonthermalised bulk secondary electrons near the surface. The latter are found to predominate, but the emitted secondaries peak at only 2–3eV energy so the dissociation they give rise to is very small, about 0.1 molecule/primary electron. Although this is a surface mediated effect which is expected to be volume independent, it is of insignificant magnitude.

4. Thermal effects. Thermodynamic data (ref 9) gives

$$\Delta G^* = -135100 + 41.5T$$

for the process

$$2CO_2 \rightarrow 2CO + O_2$$

Thus $ln K_p = 6.82 \times 10^4/T - 20.96$

where
Substantial thermal dissociation occurs at $K_p = 1 \text{atm}^{-1}$ which corresponds to $3000^\circ \text{C}$. In the absence of surface conduction and assuming all the primary energy to be deposited in an infinitely thin surface layer, radiative loss limits the surface temperature to $2300^\circ \text{C}$. In practice, the primary energy is deposited in a thickness of tens of microns and the instantaneous surface temperature rise is limited to a few tens of centigrade degrees. Thus it would appear that this true surface effect is untenable.

We have no explanation at this stage for the large cross section observed. The process might be akin to electron stimulated desorption but the cross sections for ESD are normally quite small. Like the main discharge effect the result we have found should be general for any size of e-beam sustained laser.

**DEPENDENCE OF MAIN DISCHARGE CURRENT ON TRANSMITTED PRIMARY CURRENT**

A study of the ratio of secondary to primary currents $I_s/I_p$ is of importance for the following reasons. The design process for the main discharge normally sets the operating $E/N$ on efficiency/gain considerations to be about $1.5 \times 10^{16} \text{ V cm}^2$; the current density is then set by specific energy deposition requirements. The transmitted gun current then follows from $I_s/I_p$ which is a powerful influence on gun design.

Figure 12 shows, plotted as circles, the results of measuring this parameter for the 3:2:1 gas mixture. Gun current was altered by varying the helium pressure within the gun and hence its impedance. Gun voltage and hence primary beam energy were maintained constant. The main discharge $E/N$ was also kept invariant. A linear plot results, implying an attachment dominated loss process. In the steady state, the differential equation

$$\frac{dn_e}{dt} = S_o - \beta n_e$$

governing the electron density reduces to $n_e = S_o/\beta$.

Since $S_o$, the ionisation rate, is proportional to primary current density $I_p$ through the relation

$$S_o = \frac{J_p}{e} \sum_i \sigma_i N_i$$

where $\sigma_i$ and $N_i$ are the cross section and number density of the $i$th species present in the discharge, and

$$J_s = n_e e \gamma,$$

we find

344
\[ \frac{l_s}{l_p} = \frac{J_s}{J_p} = \frac{n_e e \nu}{s_0 e} \sum_i \sigma_{iN_1} \]

\[ \therefore \frac{l_s}{l_p} = \frac{\nu}{\beta} \sum_i \sigma_{iN_1} \] (2)

Taking \( \sigma_{N2} \) to be \( 1.5 \times 10^{-18} \text{cm}^2 \) and \( \sigma_{He} = 0.3 \times 10^{-18} \text{cm}^2 \),

\[ \sum_i \sigma_{iN_1} \]

is 17.4 cm\(^{-1}\) for a 1 atm 3/2/1 mixture. \( \nu \) is known to be \( 4.4 \times 10^6 \text{ cm sec}^{-1} \) for this mixture and \( E/N \) (refs 3, 4). \( \beta \) was evaluated from an overlap integral of the form of equation (1) with the values of \( Q_{0i} \) and \( \epsilon_i \) enjoyed by dissociative attachment to carbon dioxide; a value of 7.7 \( \times \) \( 10^3 \) \( (J) \) and 9.4 \( \times \) \( 10^5 \) (LP&1) sec\(^{-1}\) were found. Thus the predicted value of 3660 \( (J) \) is in remarkable agreement, considering the approximations, with the slope of Figure 12 namely 3750. The LPI prediction is for \( l_s/l_p = 30 \). Inclusion of alumina discharge limiters alters the ratio to 2700, which we presume to result from field distortions arising from inclusion of a substantial thickness of high dielectric constant material.

Composition Dependence of Secondary to Primary Current Ratio

The ratio of secondary to primary currents was measured for a variety of gas compositions. Figure 12 compares the results of experiments on 3:2:1 and 13:2:1 gas mixtures, these results and a number of others are listed in Table 1. The results can be understood from formula (2) above.

The drift velocity \( \nu \) varies weakly with composition, but the attachment coefficient \( \beta \) varies strongly and like the ionisation cross section, may be written as

\[ \beta = \sum_i \beta_{iN_1} \]

Since the attachment coefficients of nitrogen and helium are much less than that of \( \text{CO}_2 \), and \( \sigma_{He} \) is very small

\[ \frac{l_s}{l_p} \approx \frac{\nu \sigma_{N2}}{\beta_{\text{CO}_2}} \left[ \frac{y}{z} + \frac{\sigma_{\text{CO}_2}}{\sigma_{N2}} \right] \]

for a \( x:y:z \) \( \text{He}:N_2:\text{CO}_2 \) gas mixture. It is immediately apparent that \( M \) should be constant for a fixed ratio of \( N_2 \) to \( \text{CO}_2 \), independent of the helium content of the mixture. This prediction is well borne out for \( y = 2 \), \( z = 1 \), and \( x = 13 \), 3 and 0. Examining the pure \( \text{CO}_2 \) ratio, and taking \( \beta_{\text{CO}_2} \nu \) to be about \( 10^{-21} \text{cm}^2 \) for \( \text{CO}_2 \) at 4kV/cm atm, we find \( \sigma_{\text{CO}_2} \) to be roughly \( 3 \times 10^{-17} \text{cm}^2 \), considerably less than \( \sigma(N_2) \). Thus to a good approximation,
\[
\frac{I_s}{I_p} \approx \frac{\bar{\nu} \sigma_{N_2}}{\beta_{CO_2}} \left( \frac{y}{z} \right)
\]

Taking \( \sigma(N_2) \) to be \( 1.5 \times 10^{-18} \text{cm}^2 \), we predict \( I_s/P_p \) to be about 1500\((y/z)\). For \( y/z = 2 \), the prediction of \( I_s/I_p = 3000 \) compared with a measurement of 3500 is quite satisfactory. It is clear that the ratio can be tailored by control of the nitrogen to carbon dioxide ratio.

Attachment dominated discharges have been found for all the e-beam sustained lasers operated at RSRE. These observations are at variance with the usual assumption of a recombination dominated plasma.

**EFFECT OF OXYGEN ON DISCHARGE IMPEDANCE**

Having explored the oxygen generation rate, we investigated the effect of oxygen both produced by the discharge, and added directly, on the plasma impedance. It will transpire that the impedance change completely specifies the effects of dissociation products. The data on oxygen added in small amounts in a flowing gas method are shown in Figure 13. The linearity of the impedance – oxygen percentage plot implies that the oxygen also removes electrons by attachment, thus

\[
z = \frac{V_s}{I_s} = \frac{V_s}{I_p} \frac{1}{\sigma_i N_i} \left( \beta + N_o \beta_{o_2} \right)
\]

Thus

\[
\frac{\partial Z}{\partial N_{o_2}} = \frac{V_s \beta_{o_2}}{I_p} \frac{1}{\sigma_i N_i}
\]

(3)

where \( N_{o_2} \) and \( \beta_{o_2} \) are the number density and attachment coefficient of oxygen respectively. The measured value of this parameter obtained from the slope of Figure 13 is \( 1.72 \times 10^{-16} \text{ cm}^3 \). Taking the dissociative attachment data of Rapp and Briglia on oxygen (ref 6), we calculate a value of \( \beta_{o_2} \) of \( 1.0 \times 10^{-15} \text{ cm}^3 \text{sec}^{-1} \) (J) which is about 400 times smaller than demanded by equation (3) and our data in Figure 13. The LPI calculation yields \( 5 \times 10^{-13} \text{ cm}^3 \text{sec}^{-1} \) which fits our data exactly.

However it is important to recognise that at low electron energies a 3-body process can occur leading to the formation of \( O_2^- \) with quite significant cross section

\[
O_2 + M + e \rightarrow O_2^- + M
\]

Then the attachment coefficient \( \beta_{o_2} \) is given by

\[
\beta_{o_2} = \sum_i k_i N_i
\]
where the \( k_i \)'s are the electron and gas temperature dependent three body coefficients for each of the neutral species \( i \) present in the gas mixture, which have been measured by Chanin et al (ref 11). The values at \( T_e = 0.36 \text{eV} \) are \( 2 \times 10^{-32}, 2 \times 10^{-30} \) and \( \sim 10^{-33} \text{cm}^6\text{sec}^{-1} \) for \( \text{N}_2, \text{O}_2 \) and He respectively falling to \( \leq 1 \times 10^{-32}, 1 \times 10^{-30} \) and \( \approx 10^{-34} \) at \( T_e = 0.7 \text{eV} \). The values for \( \text{H}_2\text{O} \) and \( \text{CO}_2 \) are tabulated at a mean electron energy of 0.03eV only, where they are \( 2 \times 10^{-29} \) and \( 3 \times 10^{-30} \text{cm}^6\text{sec}^{-1} \) respectively. Thus

\[
\frac{\partial Z}{\partial N_{o_2}} = \frac{V_s}{I} \sum_i \kappa_i N_i
\]

The \( \kappa_i \) and \( \sigma_i \) for \( i = \text{He} \) may be neglected; if these coefficients are also neglected for \( \text{CO}_2, \text{O}_2 \) and water, we find

\[
\frac{\partial Z}{\partial N_{o_2}} = \frac{V_s k_i N_i}{I} - \sum_i \frac{\sigma_i N_i}{p}
\]

\[= 2.7 \times 10^{-16} \text{\Omega cm}^3 \ (0.36 \text{eV})\]

\[\leq 1.3 \times 10^{-16} \text{\Omega cm}^3 \ (0.7 \text{eV})\]

in good agreement with the experimental determination. It is difficult to justify the neglect of the \( k_i \)'s for \( \text{O}_2, \text{H}_2\text{O} \) and \( \text{CO}_2 \) except for the fact that the latter pair are ill-determined; at face value the oxygen \( k_i \) should introduce significant curvature into the graph of Figure 13. The influence of discharge-produced oxygen is shown in Figure 14. Here we have plotted the discharge resistivity rather than impedance with allows ready scaling to other discharge dimensions or for the presence of discharge limiters. It is apparent that the dissociation products influence the discharge in the same way as deliberately added oxygen, the impedance doubling at an oxygen concentration of about one per cent. This fact is consistent with the observation that carbon monoxide has no influence on the discharge impedance.

GAIN MEASUREMENTS

Methodology

The optical arrangement used to measure the gain in the amplifier is shown in Figure 15; it relies on the usual method of probing with a low power cw laser. The output from this cw laser was transmitted by variable attenuators of CaF\(_2\) and then double passed through the gain medium. The probe beam was focussed onto the surface of a room-temperature CMT photoconductive detector whose output voltage was amplified and displayed by a storage oscilloscope. Although the oscilloscope was restricted to a maximum bandwidth of 1MHz it was confirmed that this response was more than adequate for the long pulse observations of interest. A removable mirror allowed the operating transition of the cw laser to be examined using a wavelength monitor; the probe laser was set on the 1OP(20) line for all measurements by adjustment of its cavity length, by control of the voltage on the piezoelectric transducer to which one cavity mirror was attached. Two periscopes, omitted from the diagram for clarity, changed the height of the probe beam out of the plane of the diagram in passing through the lead X-ray shield around the gain cell. The polarisation of the cw probe was roughly parallel with the main discharge electric field.
Results

A typical example of a gain measurement is shown in Figure 16. The chopped signal shows the probe power and zero power baseline in the absence of gain. The continuous trace shows the time variation of the amplified probe laser power in the presence of pulsed gain; since the amplifier could not be DC coupled the change in probe power is observed, i.e., the baselines of the chopped and cw signals are different and this was borne in mind when calculating the gain. Addition of optical attenuation did not alter the gain, confirming that a small-signal measurement had been successfully achieved. The small-signal gain was measured for the 3/2/1 gas mixture as a function of main discharge current at various values of $E/N$ and the influence of oxygen on the gain was also examined. Figure 17 illustrates a graph of the peak small signal gain against main discharge current, in which the gun conditions were held constant and the secondary current was varied by changing the impedance by the deliberate addition of oxygen. The behaviour observed, in which the gain levels off with increasing current, is quite typical of such systems (ref 12). In Figure 18 similar data on single pass gain is presented for three different values of $E/N$ in a flowing gas 3/2/1 mixture wherein the main discharge current was altered by variation of the primary beam current. Note that all the quoted values of $E/N$ are nominal since they do not allow for voltage drops in electrode sheaths. Figure 19 shows how the gain varies with main discharge current at a constant $E/N$ of $1.5 \times 10^{-16}$ V cm$^2$. The main discharge current was altered by three different means: (i) variation of primary current, (ii) deliberate addition of oxygen in a flow gas configuration, (iii) sealed operation in which dissociation products were allowed to accumulate. It can be seen that there is no significant difference between these cases which proves that dissociation products influence the gain only through the impedance change caused by the presence of oxygen. This result is unsurprising since it is known that neither oxygen nor carbon monoxide absorb at 10.59$\mu$m.

SIGNIFICANCE OF RESULTS TO AMPLIFIER DESIGN PHILOSOPHY

Discharge Impedance

Since the effects of discharge impedance mismatch to the PFN are of overriding significance in understanding the device operation, we will briefly explore these here. We assume a PFN impedance of $Z$ with a discharge impedance $MZ$, where $M$ can be greater or less than unity and equals one at match. Then the discharge current $I$ and voltage $V$ during the conduction stage are given by

$$I = \frac{V_o}{Z(1+M)}$$

$$V = \frac{V_o}{1 + \frac{1}{M}} = \frac{MV_o}{1+M}$$

The total capacitance $C_o$ of the PFN is related to the pulse length $\tau$ by $C_o = \tau/2Z$ which ensures that at match, ($M=1$) the PFN is completely discharged. In the general mismatched case the charge lost $I_\tau$ is obviously

$$I_\tau = Q_{lost} = \frac{V_o \tau}{2(1+M)} = \frac{2ZC_o V_o}{Z(1+M)} = \frac{2Q_o}{1+M}$$
Thus \( Q_r \), the charge remaining on the PFN at the end of the pulse is

\[
Q_r = Q_o - Q_{\text{lost}} = \left[ \frac{M-1}{M+1} \right] Q_o
\]

and so \( V_r \), the voltage remaining on the device at the end of the pulse is

\[
V_r = \frac{Q_r}{C_o} = \frac{Q_o}{C_o} \left[ \frac{M-1}{M+1} \right] = V_o \left[ \frac{M-1}{M+1} \right]
\]

Similarly, the energy \( E \) deposited by the discharge is

\[
E = IV_r = \frac{2C_o MV_o^2}{(1+M)^2}
\]

which at match equals \( \frac{1}{2} C_o V_o^2 \); thus the fraction \( F \) of energy deposited compared with the matched case is given by

\[
F = \frac{4M}{(1+M)^2}
\]

In Figure 20 the voltage multiplication factor \( 2M/I+M \), fractional voltage remaining \( V_r/V_o = M-1/M+1 \), and \( F \) are plotted vs the impedance multiplication factor \( M \), which is a function of oxygen present in the discharge. Clearly for \( M = 1.5 \) which corresponds to 1% oxygen, \( V/V_m = 1.2 \), \( V_r/V_o = 0.20 \) and \( F = 0.96 \). This means that the operating \( E/N \) would exceed the design value for 0% oxygen by 20%, a residual \( E/N \) of 40% (\( E/N_{\text{design}} \)) would remain after the pulse, and 96% of design energy would be delivered to the plasma. Although we have yet to elaborate on the residual voltage, these figures suggest that even without any measures being taken to counteract the oxygen produced, a level of 1% should be tolerable.

It is instructive to compare the energy deposited in Figure 20 with the small signal gain of Figure 18. For a matched design \( E/P \) of 4kV/cm atm, at 170 A secondary current the gain equals 1.92% cm\(^{-1} \); for \( M = 1.86 \), we find an actual \( E/P \) of 5.2kV/cm atm, \( F = 0.91 \), and \( I = 119A \) so that the gain becomes 2.35% cm\(^{-1} \). As the discharge moves out of match the gain changes along the broken line in Figure 18. Thus as the energy deposition falls the small signal gain \( g_o \) rises. This happens because the output energy \( g_o E_s L \) depends also on the saturation parameter \( E_s \) which we have not investigated.

**Discharge Stability**

The design \( E/N \) is well below the region of the attachment instability, so an arc will develop in the main discharge only if the instantaneous value of \( E/N \) gets too high. The previous section deals with the effect of impedance matching on the field \( E \) during and after the conduction phase; thus information is also required on the gas density \( N \). The latter changes during the period of energy deposition due to gas heating and consequent expansion, which lowers \( N \) and raises \( E/N \). Clearly such a rapid expansion must be adiabatic, and with the assumption of reversibility has been treated by Baranov and Breev (ref 13) who find for the ratio of densities before and after expansion
\[
\frac{N'}{N} = \left(1 + (\gamma - 1) \frac{\epsilon}{p_0 V} \right)^{-1}
\]

where \(\epsilon/V\) is the energy density imparted to the gas at initial pressure \(p_0\) and \(\gamma = C_p/C_v\). The assumption of reversibility is obviously very questionable for an explosive expansion, and we find (14) for the irreversible abibatic expansion that

\[
\frac{N'}{N} = \left(1 + \frac{\gamma - 1}{\gamma} \frac{\epsilon}{p_0 V} \right)^{-1}
\]

For our constant current and voltage discharge, \(\epsilon\) increases linearly with time during the conduction phase and is essentially constant thereafter. For typical energy loadings of 150J/l, \(N\) falls near the end of the pulse by a factor of 1.5 times its initial value. With this preamble we are now in a position to consider in more detail the conditions under which an arc can form.

1. Arcs near end of conduction phase

During the main discharge the voltage and thus field remain constant but the density progressively falls. Thus arcs are most likely to form near the end of the discharge by an avalanching process called the glow to arc transition. The value of \(E/p\) necessary for this process to occur is much less than that in an unionised gas, i.e. the static breakdown field. Near the end of the conduction phase the initial value of \(E/N\) will have risen by \((1+(\gamma-1)\epsilon/\gamma p_0 V)\) which is thus a function of the energy loading and particularly nonuniformities in the latter. In our device, assuming the nonuniformity to be zero, the glow-arc transition sets in at about 10kV/cm atm, i.e. at \(\epsilon/V = 200\) J/l atm and initial \(E/N = 6\) kV/cm atm. Note that \(E/N\) dependence on gas composition through the \((1-3\gamma^{-1})\) term.

2. Arcs due to gun failure

Should the gun current cease before the PFN has discharged the impedance matching analysis has to be modified. The worst case applies for early gun failure, when the gas will have hardly expanded and the charge on the PFN has insignificantly, so the value of \(E/N\) immediately after cessation of gun current might be almost as high as that applicable before the gun was switched on, namely twice the design \(E/N\) for the matched case. However, this field is now present in the conducting medium, which can undergo the glow-arc transition as previously explained. We have not observed this failure mode working at \(E/p\) of 4 kV/cm atm but obviously it could set in for mismatches or design \(E/p\)'s of 5 kV/cm atm or above. It could be beneficial to deliberately mismatch with \(M > 1\) to guard against main discharge arcs arising from gun failure.

3. Post conduction phase arcs

For a matched case, no voltage remains on the PFN at the end of the conduction phase and obviously further discharges cannot occur. For mismatched cases, voltages do remain which are most noticeable for \(M < 1\), and furthermore gas expansion has taken place. For example, for \(M = \frac{1}{2}\), a voltage reversal takes place at the end of the conduction phase so that there is set up a field equal in magnitude but opposite in sign to that prevailing during the main discharge. Gas expansion has occurred so that \(E/N\) at the end of the pulse is the same as that in the post conduction phase or afterglow. Since electron density decays in the afterglow, the situation here is more akin to static breakdown than the glow-arc transition. Hence since a type I arc has not occurred for \(M > \frac{1}{2}\) the post conduction phase should be stable. For \(M < \frac{1}{2}\) the residual voltage is greater than that during

350
conduction and could lead to breakdown, depending on the PFN risetime. Such mismatches should not be encountered since they require inordinately high PFN charging voltages and dissociation products increase the value of $M$. For these reasons we have not encountered post conduction phase arcs.

Discharge stability is thus governed by the design $E/N$ and energy loading, but especially by matching criteria for the PFN and discharge impedance.

**SUMMARY**

1. The oxygen concentration was found to rise linearly with charge passed, at a rate of 30 $\mu$mole/Coulomb. This dissociation rate was independent of volume, implying effects in the cathode fall or negative glow regions. The result should therefore be applicable to any size of device, and is roughly one hundred times less than for self-sustained devices.

2. Discharge limiters altered the above figure by about 50%, probably due to field distortions.

3. The $\text{CO} : \text{O}_2$ ratio departed from 2:1 stoichiometry, as is typical of self-sustained devices, to a value of about 2.5:1.

4. CO does not attach and was found to have negligible effect on the discharge impedance.

5. The discharge impedance was found to rise linearly with oxygen partial pressure, doubling at 1% added oxygen. This arises from electron attachment.

6. The secondary current was found to depend linearly on the primary current, implying electron loss by attachment rather than recombination. $I_s/I_p$ was found to depend mainly on the ratio of readily ionised $\text{N}_2$ to electro-negative $\text{CO}_2$ in the gas mixture. For $X:2:1$ He:$\text{N}_2$:$\text{CO}_2$ mixtures $I_s/I_p$ was found to be about 3500.

7. Dissociation by the primary beam alone contributes about 10% of the total dissociation observed. It scales linearly with charge passed, the oxygen concentration rising at 15 millimoles/coulomb of primary current.

8. Like the main discharge effect, this rate did not change with volume, implying some kind of surface mediated phenomenon. The result should therefore be applicable to any size of laser.

9. Dissociation by primaries was measured as a function of $\text{CO}_2$ partial pressure to further investigate the process. The dependence was nonlinear, with an absorption isothermal shape suggesting a true dissociation process, perhaps akin to electron stimulated desorption.

10. The primaries appear to dissociate $\text{CO}_2$ with amazing efficiency, around 10%. 3000 $\text{CO}_2$ molecules are cracked by each primary electron. The process is not understood.

11. Gain measurements have been carried out on the P(20) line. Small signal gain was a sublinear function of $E/N$ and main discharge current. Oxygen, produced by the discharge or deliberately added, influenced the gain only through changes in secondary current brought about by impedance alteration.

12. Dissociation has been shown to influence discharge stability only through impedance changes caused by oxygen formation.
REFERENCES


TABLE 1
CATALYSTS FOR CO\(_2\) LASERS

SECONDARY TO PRIMARY CURRENT RATIO

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>He : N(_2) : CO(_2)</th>
<th>M</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>13 : 2 : 1</td>
<td>3500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 : 2 : 1</td>
<td>3500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0 : 2 : 1</td>
<td>2500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 : 2 : 0</td>
<td>6500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 : 0 : 0</td>
<td>&gt; 6000 (G→A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0 : 1 : 0</td>
<td>4500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0 : 0 : 1</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

@ 4 kV cm\(^{-1}\) Atm\(^{-1}\)

\[
M = \frac{\text{Secondary current}}{\text{Transmitted primary current}}
\]
Fig. 1 Schematic diagram of experimental apparatus.

Fig. 2 Transmitted primary current collected at cathode.
10 mA/div. 5 μS/div

Fig. 3. Main discharge voltage and current waveforms.
5 KV/div, 45 A/div, 5μS/div

Fig. 4 Oxygen level and Discharge impedance vs Pulse number.
Fig. 5 Oxygen generation vs accumulated charge passed.

Fig. 6 Dependence of oxygen generation rate on carbon dioxide concentration.

Fig. 7 Production of oxygen in discharge

Fig. 8 Dependence of oxygen generation rate on cathode material and form.
Fig. 9 Oxygen generation by transmitted primaries.

Fig. 10 Oxygen generation rate vs Transmitted primary current.

Fig. 11 Dependence of primary beam oxygen generation rate on carbon dioxide concentration.

Fig. 12 Dependence of secondary current on transmitted primary current.
Fig. 13 Influence of oxygen on discharge impedance.

3:2:1 flowing gas mixture, oxygen added.
gap = 2 cm, E/p = 4KV/cm atm.

Fig. 14 Influence of oxygen on discharge restivity.

3:2:1 gas mixture.
Solid line - flowing gas, added oxygen.
O 2 cm gap, 8KV.
X 1 cm gap, 4KV.
• 2 cm gap, 8KV, with limiters.

Fig. 15 Experimental arrangement for gain measurement.

AR coated Ge windows
Gain cell
Wavelength monitor
Attenuators
Detector
Chopper

Fig. 16 Measurement of small signal gain.
Chopped signal 2mS/div
Gain signal 10 μS/div
3:2:1 He:N₂ :CO₂ + 1% O₂
10P(20)
Fig. 17 Dependence of small signal gain on secondary current.

Fig. 18 Dependence of small signal gain on secondary current and electric field.

Fig. 19 Dependence of small signal gain on secondary current.

Fig. 20 Effect of increasing discharge impedance on input energy deposition.
e-BEAM SUSTAINED CO₂ LASER AMPLIFIER

M.J. Brown, S.R. Shaw, M.H. Evans, I.M. Smith, W. Holman
Applied Physics Division, GEC Avionics Limited, Borehamwood,
Hertfordshire, WD6 1RX, United Kingdom.

SUMMARY

The design features of an e-beam sustained CO₂ amplifier are described. The amplifier is designed specifically as a catalyst test-bed to study the performance of room temperature precious metal CO-oxidation catalysts under e-beam sustained operation.

The amplifier has been designed to provide pulse durations of 30 microseconds in a discharge volume of 2 litres. With a gas flow velocity of 2 metres per second, operation at repetition rates of 10Hz is accommodated. The system is designed for sealed-off operation and a catalyst bed is housed in the gas circulation system downstream from the discharge region. CO and oxygen monitors are used for diagnosis of gas composition in the amplifier so that catalyst performance can be monitored in-situ during sealed lifetests.

INTRODUCTION

Over the past two years, a joint RSRE/UK industry programme of work has been underway addressing the design of CO-oxidation catalysts to be used in sealed e-beam sustained CO₂ laser systems.

In order to test catalysts prepared under this contract, GEC Avionics has designed and built a dedicated catalyst test bed consisting of an e-beam sustained CO₂ gain cell, gas re-circulation system and ancillary diagnostic equipment. The specified operating parameters of the test are

- Pulse duration: 30 microseconds
- Discharge volume: 2 litres
- Repetition frequency: 10 Hz
- Injected e-beam density: 2mA/cm²
- Secondary current density: 1.5 Ampere/cm²
- Gas flow velocity: 2 metres per second
- Operating pressure: 1 Atmosphere
- Gas mixture: 1 CO₂:2N₂:3He

For a typical operating voltage of 4 kilovolts per centimetre, this results in the following gain cell design requirements:
This paper will describe the design of this system, and briefly discuss initial test results.

**SYSTEM DESIGN**

The e-beam sustained test system is shown schematically in figure 1. The design is based largely around an existing RSRE system (HRREBL 2), with modifications being made to allow sealed operation of the system over prolonged periods.

The electron gun is a low pressure helium, cold cathode device with the correct helium pressure being maintained using a gas bleed and Roots Blower system. A 30 microsecond, 150 kilovolt pulse is applied to the cathode via a thyratron controlled pulse forming network (PFN) and a 10:1 pulse transformer. Electrons emitted by the cathode are accelerated down the gun stack by capacitively coupled electrodes. Beam uniformity is maintained by a d.c. discharge generated in the drift tube and by beam shaping slats.

A more detailed view of the gun mechanical design is shown in figure 2. The gun stack is constructed from aluminium and tufnol components and mounts on the underside of the welded stainless steel drift tube which also contains the beam shaping slat and auxiliary electrode. Ports are provided for connection to the Roots Blower, Baratron pressure gauge and helium inlet. The entire electron gun assembly mounts directly to the underside of the discharge cell.

The gun is driven by a six stage pulse forming network with 4mH total inductance and 60nF total capacitance. Each stage consists of a 680μH wire wound inductor and a 10nF Custom capacitor with the input stage having a slightly higher inductance to match the higher mutual inductance of the other stages. A diode clamp consisting of diodes and a matching resistor is connected to one end of the network to prevent a negative voltage appearing across the thyratron.

The operational characteristics of the gun using a GEC Avionics Ltd. designed pulse transformer, are shown in figure 3. The results were obtained by maintaining a PFN charge voltage of 30 kilovolts and varying the gun helium pressure. Typical voltage and current pulse shapes are shown in figure 4, with a Full Width Half Maximum (FWHM) pulse length of 35 microseconds.
The gain cell mechanical design is shown in figure 5. The entire construction sits on a central stainless steel plate to which the electron gun is also attached. Channels are provided in this plate to provide coolant to the foil support. Chrome copper was chosen as the foil support material due to its high thermal conductivity combined with good machining properties. The 0.001 inches thick aluminium foil is then trapped between grids machined in the foil support and cathode.

The remainder of the cell is constructed from stainless steel and alumina ceramic (Al₂O₃). A large gas volume is provided to damp out pressure pulses from the main discharge. The ceramic discharge limiters act as flow guides as well as containing the main discharge. Six ceramic assemblies are used - three on each side of the active volume with each assembly being constructed from several piece parts bonded together.

The gain cell PFN consists of nine stages with each stage consisting of a 69µH wire wound inductor and a 50nF Hivolt capacitor. Again, the end stages have a higher inductance to balance mutual inductance effects. At a 40kV charging voltage this gives a total stored energy of 360 Joules. Typical voltage/current characteristics for the gain cell operating with one atmosphere of 3:2:1 He:N₂:CO₂ are shown in figure 6. Comparison of the gain cell current with the transmitted primary measurements indicates a current magnification ratio of approximately 3000, in good agreement with measurements reported by RSRE.

As illustrated in figure 1, the gas re-circulation system consists of a motor driven fan, catalyst holder, heat exchanger and connecting ductwork. The fan is a 180mm diameter, 74mm wide centrifugal impeller capable of maintaining a pressure drop of up to 100mm of water at 60 litres per second flow rate.

The fan may be coupled to the drive motor by either a magnetic or ferrofluidic coupling.

The catalyst holder comprises a section of ductwork with a 5½ inch internal bore fluted at either end to match the rest of the ductwork, this diameter being dictated by the maximum size of commercially available ceramic monoliths. The catalyst sample is held in place using spring loaded retainers with a maximum sample length of 12 inches being accommodated. Sections of ductwork either side of the catalyst holder contain diagnostic ports to allow gas temperature and flow rate measurements to be made as well as being CO and oxygen monitoring points.

The heat exchanger is a chlorodifluoromethane cooled unit with a capacity of 4kW. As the response time of this type of cooler is long, temperature control is achieved by heaters placed in the ductwork before the heat exchanger. The temperature control circuit then maintains the gas temperature by altering the heating rate rather than the cooling rate.
All interconnecting ductwork pieces are welded stainless steel assemblies with an 8 inch internal diameter. All changes of cross-sectional shape are achieved using fluted sections in order that the same cross-sectional area is maintained throughout most of the recirculation system.

The complete re-circulation system can be evacuated to less than 10^-4 Torr with all vacuum seals having been leak tested to better than 10^-8 millibar litres per second.

TEST RESULTS

Baseline oxygen and carbon monoxide generation rates were measured for the gain cell running at 500 Amperes (figure 7). The oxygen generation rate of 32.9 μmoles/coulomb agrees well with previously reported results, however, the CO:O₂ ratio of 3:1 was higher than expected. This may well decrease as clean internal surfaces are oxidised during initial operation of the system.

Testing of a coated ceramic monolith has proceeded utilising a 5½ inch diameter by 6 inch long, 200 cell per inch, cordierite monolith coated with 10% by weight tin oxide based catalyst.

The amplifier was operated at a PRF of 6Hz for 6 to 8 hours per day with CO, O₂ and gain cell current being monitored continuously. Throughout the 2 x 10^6 pulse lifetest, the catalyst maintained the oxygen concentration below 0.001%, the limit of detectability of the analyser. Small accumulations of CO were detected during the first two day's operation (typical levels being 0.02%) but not thereafter.

Gain cell current remained constant throughout the lifetest at 580 Amperes denoting the success of the catalyst in maintaining the gas properties. Figure 8 shows waveforms taken at the beginning of the test and after 10^6 pulses while figure 9 summarises the operating conditions and results from this very significant test.

CONCLUSION

A sealed, high repetition mode, e-beam sustained amplifier has been constructed and tests have been performed on large scale catalyst artefacts developed specifically by the UK industry consortium for this type of system. Prolonged sealed-off operation of an e-beam sustained system has been successfully demonstrated.
Diagnostic Ports

- Catalyst Cell
- Gain Cell
- 8 inch Stainless Steel Ductwork

Evacuation Port

Heat Exchanger

Circulating Fan

Fan Motor

Magnetic or Ferrofluidic Coupling

FIGURE 1: TEST BED SCHEMATIC

Helium Inlet

- To Pressure Gauge

Drift Tube

- O-Ring

Cathode

High Voltage Connector

Key:
- Tufnol
- Aluminium
- Stainless Steel

FIGURE 2: ELECTRON GUN DESIGN
FIGURE 3: GUN OPERATIONAL CHARACTERISTICS

VOLTAGE WAVEFORM
(60 kV per div)

CURRENT WAVEFORM
(2.5 Amps per div)

FIGURE 4: ELECTRON GUN WAVEFORMS
FIGURE 5: GAIN CELL DESIGN

FIGURE 6: GAIN CELL CHARACTERISTICS
FIGURE 7: UNCATALYSED OXYGEN BUILD-UP
WAVEFORMS AT BEGINNING OF LIFETEST

WAVEFORMS AFTER 2 MILLION PULSES

FIGURE 8
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>GUN VOLTAGE : 125 kV</th>
<th>GAIN CELL CURRENT : 580 AMPERES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>GUN PRESSURE : 40 mTorr</td>
<td>PFN VOLTAGE : 36.5 kV</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CATALYST : Pt/Pd/Mn MONOLITH</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TEMPERATURE : 30 °C</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STARTING DATE : 20/9/89</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DUTY CYCLE : 6-8 HOURS CONTINUOUS OPERATION / DAY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRF : 6-7 Hz</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TOTAL PULSES : 2,000,000</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>TOTAL PULSES ON FOIL : 2,264,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Figure 9:** CATALYST LIFETEST DATA
A COMPACT, RUGGED, HIGH REPETITION RATE CO₂ LASER INCORPORATING CATALYST

P M Schwarzenberger and X Matzangou
Applied Physics Division, GEC Avionics Limited
Borehamwood, Hertfordshire
United Kingdom

SUMMARY

The principal design features and operating characteristics of a high repetition rate CO₂ laser are outlined. The laser is a compact, rugged unit, completely sealed and incorporating unheated solid catalyst. Stable operation has been successfully demonstrated over a temperature range of -35°C to 65°C.

INTRODUCTION

There is currently a high level of interest in the use of CO₂ lasers for military and space applications. This has led to the development and testing of catalysts to provide long sealed pulse lifetimes without the need for gas replenishment.

At the 1986 NASA conference on Closed-Cycle, Frequency-Stable CO₂ Laser Technology, GEC Avionics reported the development of a sealed high repetition rate TEA CO₂ laser with a pulse lifetime of 20 million pulses using a solid catalyst (Reference 1). This paper provides an update on some of the work carried out by GEC Avionics since then, on high repetition rate lasers incorporating catalyst.

Having established a stable laser/catalyst system and demonstrated long-term sealed operation, the objectives of the work which followed were to produce a compact, rugged version of the laser suitable for tactical military use, and then qualify the unit against environmental requirements of which the most important are vibration and shock, and operation over a wide range of temperatures. Many of these stringent operating specifications also apply to space-based systems, such as the Laser Atmospheric Wind Sounder (LAWS).

One particular area of concern is low temperature stability, as all catalysts, depending as they do on chemical reactions, suffer a drop in activity as the ambient temperature is reduced.

LASER DESIGN

A schematic diagram of the laser is shown in Figure 1. The laser is a completely sealed unit, the gas seal being formed by a metal enclosure which also provides electromagnetic screening of the device. There is an output window incorporated to allow the laser beam to
exit, and a military standard high voltage connector to provide connections to the discharge circuit. The laser discharge is formed between two modified Rogowski profile electrodes with a discharge volume of 11 cm$^3$. A tangential fan, powered by a military standard motor, circulates the gas within the enclosure at a high speed. Catalyst is mounted in the region of the fan intake. A rugged mounting scheme has been introduced for the resonator optics, and parallelism between the cavity optics is retained over a wide temperature range. The size of the laser head is 300 mm x 100 mm x 90 mm, and the weight is 3.9 kg. A photograph of the laser is shown in Figure 2.

LASER PERFORMANCE

Typical laser performance parameters are summarised below:

- **Power**: 870 kW
- **Pulse Width**: 31 nanoseconds
- **Energy**: 64 mJ
- **Beam Divergence**: 3.8 mRad
- **Beam Wander**: 0.18 mRad
- **Mode Purity**: 95% TEM$^0_0$
- **Polarisation**: >100:1
- **Pulse Repetition Rate**: 50 Hz maximum

CATALYST CHARACTERISATION

GEC Avionics are currently evaluating a variety of catalysts from both UK and US sources. In all cases, the precious metal catalysts are solid particles mounted to the inside of the laser gas envelope by a clamp arrangement without the use of any adhesives.

The oxygen generation rate of the laser is typically 0.12 μmoles/pulse, catalyst activities had an average value of around 0.25 μmoles/second/gram, and 70 g - 100 g of catalyst is used.

The laser was operated at a high repetition rate and various parameters monitored, initially at room temperature. One good indicator of the catalyst activity is the laser discharge stability; in a self-sustained laser, arcing, as opposed to the correct glow discharge, can occur due to electron attachment if oxygen levels in the laser gas mix rise above approximately 0.5%. For much of the initial characterisation, the discharge stability only was monitored during some more recent testing; laser output power measurements were also recorded. Following successful operation at room temperature, the laser system was installed in a temperature chamber with a suitable aperture to allow the laser beam to exit, and diagnostic equipment was placed outside the chamber.

CATALYST A

Using catalyst A, the laser was operated in a temperature chamber at 10 Hz for periods of one hour at each temperature.
The results obtained are shown in figure 3, and indicate excellent stability at room temperature, with 100% discharge stability observed throughout the 10Hz, one hour run, and very good results from 0°C to 65°C. At -15°C, however, the discharge stability drops to less than 99%, an unacceptably low level, which is thought to be due to the drop in activity of the catalyst at those low temperatures. The laser was also operated for 50Hz, one second bursts at each temperature with 100% discharge stability, even at -15°C, presumably because the run time was too short for significant oxygen build-up. While this catalyst therefore may not meet the requirements for military use, where a low operating temperature of around -30°C is normally required, it may be suitable for space applications such as LAWS, where it is anticipated that the satellite temperature can be controlled to between 0°C and 100°C.

**CATALYST B**

With catalyst B installed to the unit, a number of measurements were taken. Power readings were taken with the laser at a variety of temperatures. These results are shown in figure 4, and indicate a high output power level over the tested range of 0°C to 60°C.

As before, discharge stability measurements were also recorded for a 10Hz, one hour run at each temperature and the results are shown in figure 5. These results are very encouraging as they demonstrate a good discharge stability at the low end of the military temperature range, for an extended period of laser operation.

The laser was then subjected to 10 minutes random vibration in each of three axes, at a level of 6g RMS from 5Hz to 2000Hz, with no cracking or dusting of the catalyst particles.

**CATALYST C**

With catalyst C installed to the laser, discharge stability results were obtained over the range -35°C to 65°C and are shown in figures 6, 7, and 8, for 10Hz, 30Hz and 50Hz operation respectively. Again these results are very promising, in that they demonstrate good discharge stability over the entire temperature range required for military applications for various laser repetition rates and operating times.

They were followed by peak power and pulse width measurements taken at a range of temperatures. Figure 9 shows the output power and pulse width, at 30Hz, and figure 10 shows similar results at 50Hz. In both cases the output power remains high, even at the lowest extreme tested, -35°C, and the pulse width remains essentially constant indicating a consistent gas mix at all temperatures.

Figure 11 shows measurements at the start and end of a 10Hz, one hour run, at different temperatures. They show a drop in laser output of typically 15% over the one hour run, and a slight rise in the pulse
width. The parameters even at the end of the run are well above the laser output requirements, and a short rest period is found to restore the power to its original level.

Taken together, these results demonstrate good stability and a high laser output power over a wide temperature range. It should also be noted that, throughout the series of tests, the transverse mode quality of the laser output remained constant, with no evidence of detuning at temperature extremes. This is a particularly notable engineering achievement, as it implies the resonator optics remained parallel to within approximately five arc-seconds, over the entire temperature range tested.

In initial proving tests, the catalyst was tested for a total of 90 minutes random vibration and six 30g, 11ms shock pulses, with no adverse effects.

A laser incorporating Catalyst C was exposed to 10 minutes 6g RMS random vibration in each of three axes. The laser output was consistent before and after the test, there was no evidence of damage to any laser components, and no cracking or dusting of the catalyst.

CONCLUSION

Over the past three years, GEC Avionics' pioneering work in long life, high repetition rate CO₂ lasers has continued with the development of a compact, rugged version of the laser.

The unit has been shown to survive severe levels of environmental testing, and stable operation with high output powers has been demonstrated over a temperature range suitable for both military and space applications. This is indicative not only of the recent advances in laser catalyst technology, but also of the high engineering standards of laser design and construction.

REFERENCES

Catalyst A 10 Hz, 1 hour run

Figure 3

Catalyst B 30 Hz, 2 minutes run

Figure 4
Catalyst B 10 Hz, 1 hour run

[Graph showing discharge stability as a function of temperature for Catalyst B.]

Figure 5

Catalyst C 10 Hz, 1 hour run

[Graph showing discharge stability as a function of temperature for Catalyst C.]

Figure 6
Catalyst C 30 Hz, 2 minutes

Figure 7

Catalyst C 50 Hz, 1 second

Figure 8
Catalyst C  30 Hz, 2 minutes run

![Graph showing output power and pulse width vs. temperature for Catalyst C at 30 Hz and 2 minutes run.]

Figure 9

Catalyst C  50 Hz, 1 second run

![Graph showing output power and pulse width vs. temperature for Catalyst C at 50 Hz and 1 second run.]

Figure 10
Catalyst C 10 Hz, 1 hour run

![Graph showing Output Power (MW) and Pulse Width (ns) vs. Temperature (degrees C).](image)

- Initial Output Power
- Final Output Power
- Initial Pulse Width
- Final Pulse Width

Figure 11
PERFORMANCE OF ALUMINA-SUPPORTED Pt CATALYSTS IN AN ELECTRON-BEAM-SUSTAINED CO₂ LASER AMPLIFIER

D.L. Cunningham, P.L. Jones, C.I. Miyake, and S.E. Moody
Spectra Technology, Inc.

SUMMARY

The performance of an alumina-supported Pt catalyst system used to maintain the gas purity in an electron-beam-sustained (636) isotope CO₂ laser amplifier has been tested. The system characteristics using the two-zone, parallel flow reactor were determined for both continuous- and end-of-day reactor operation using on-line mass spectrometric sampling. The laser amplifier was run with an energy loading of typically 110 J·l/atm and an electron-beam current of 4 mA/cm². With these conditions and a pulse repetition frequency of 10 Hz for up to 10,000 shots, increases on the order of 100 ppm O₂ were observed with the purifier on and 150 ppm with it off. The 1/e time recovery time was found to be approximately 75 minutes.

INTRODUCTION

Purification of gas mixes used in isotopic or long-life carbon dioxide lasers has become an increasingly active area of investigation. For ground-based applications where power and size requirements are not limiting factors, traditional catalyst technology may be employed, such as the well-developed alumina-supported platinum catalysts. In the present work, we have used an alumina-supported Pt catalyst to provide either on-line continuous or "end-of-day" purification of 13:2:1 He:N₂:¹³CO₂ laser gas mixtures used in a large-scale laser amplifier.

The laser amplifier system (CORA) is an atmospheric pressure, electron-beam-sustained, pulsed discharge device with the parameters of Table I. The design emphasizes the use of clean and stable materials for maintaining the purity of the isotopic CO₂ used in the 6200-l device. The catalyst system is incorporated into the amplifier by attaching it to an ancillary system that provides purging of the anode triple point and the electron-beam drift regions of the gain module assembly. Approximately 9 l/sec are removed from the gain module, of which 3 l/sec are sent through the catalyst bed housed in a separate unit.

The catalyst system was built to our specifications by Applied Photonics, Inc. It consists of a two 30" Iconel retort tubes each containing 4 to 5 mesh-size platinized.

* Work supported by MIT/Lincoln Laboratory Contract Number BX-2332
pellets layered between stainless steel strainer elements. The tubes each have a surface area of approximately 7500 cm², are separately heated, and are arranged in a parallel flow configuration. Based upon vessel size and flow rates the time required to pass a module volume through the purifier is approximately 34 minutes. Typically the catalyst zones are held at 600 ± 5 °C during operation with the gas entering and leaving the purifier at room temperature.

Initial treatment of the catalyst after receipt from Applied Photonics was to heat the catalyst to 800 °C in steps which maintained a 100 mTorr or better vacuum above the catalyst. The catalyst was then held at 800 °C for one hour after outgassing was complete and allowed to cool. The system was flushed with a laser mix using 12CO₂, evacuated, and the heating process repeated to 300 °C. At this point the purifier was again flushed with laser gas, evacuated again, and the catalyst heated to 800 °C under a continuous flow of laser gas. The laser gas was discarded, the complete system pumped to 5 x 10⁻⁵ Torr and refilled with a clean gas mix. Initial experiments were performed with carbon-12 carbon dioxide. The quality of the laser gas in the module was monitored using a quadrupole mass spectrometer and the discharge behavior of the gas. Since the discharge diagnostics included color video as well as current and voltage monitors, it was very easy to spot changes in the gas composition either by changes in the discharge color or the presence of bright spots in enhanced field regions of the discharge, as well as by changes in the discharge impedance.

The quadrupole mass spectrometer was a Dycor 200M, 0-200 amu gas analyzer with computer control and data acquisition. The position available for sampling from the gain module was not directly on the flow loop, so the mixing time of the flow loop with other regions needed to be considered in measurements involving real-time monitoring of the gas composition. The mixing time was observed to be the order of 30 minutes. The pressure at the QMS was maintained at a tolerable level by providing a differentially pumped sample volume. The first aperture was a small-diameter, thin-walled hole in a copper disk while the second was provided by a sampling valve provided by Dycor. A mechanical forepump was used as the differential pump. Calibration of the spectral intensities was made using the known composition of the commercial laser gas mixes and assuming constant ionization efficiencies. Examples of the data are shown in Figure 1.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The first round of experiments involved running the system with the catalyst cold. The gas was sampled before and after the accumulation of 14,000 shots at 3-kJ energy loading per shot. The O₂ concentration rose 208 ppm from 135 ppm to 343 ppm; an oxygen generation rate of 30 ppm - L/kJ for the device. This was lower than expected based upon DVT studies in a single-shot device using similar materials. The reason is due to the ability to effectively electron-beam scrub the insulator surfaces of the discharge volume in the CORA device. We found that electron-stimulated desorption from the insulator surfaces produced large quantities of oxygen and water and that 15,000 shots of the electron beam (order 2 mA/cm² and 150 keV
at the insulator) and simultaneous flushing of the gas were required to produce a clean discharge and stable gas composition.

The catalytic purifier was then heated and the laser gas cycled for several hours. The plotted data in Figure 2 show that the oxygen concentration decayed with a 1/e time of 75 minutes.

For our application, use of the purifier at all times is desired. A typical run of the system is several short bursts of a few thousand shots within an hour of a 10,000 shot run at 10 pps and full energy loading and a run time of just over 17 minutes. The amplifier then requires a two-hour cool-down period. Under these conditions continuous on-line purification maintains a stable initial gas composition. For example, running the purifier at 600 °C while operating through the accumulation of 32,000 shots in one day resulted in a change in O₂ concentration, as measured within a half hour of the final firing, of 20 ppm over that at the beginning of the day. The gas composition recovered completely by leaving the purifier on a longer time. An estimated “dynamic” production rate, which ignores the issues of gas mixing times, is 20 ppm - L/kJ. This is two thirds of the rate of oxygen production during a run without the purifier operating.

Table I

CORA WIDEBAND AMPLIFIER - GENERAL INFORMATION

- Electron-Beam-Sustained Pulsed Discharge
- Gas Mix: 13:2:1 He:N₂:CO₂
- Clean System, Designed for ¹³CO₂ Isotope
- Parameters
  - 10-pps burst-mode operation of 10,000 shots
  - ~110-J/µ-atm energy loading
  - ~5-mA/cm² electron beam
  - 25-kV, 3.5-kA discharge
  - ~2.5-m active length
  - 2.5 ms⁻¹ transverse flow through cavity
  - 2400 L flow loop volume
  - 6200 L total volume

381
Figure 1. Mass Spectra for $^{13}$C Isotope Showing Reduction in $O_2$ by Catalyst

Figure 2. Purifier Performance: Gas Cleanup After 14,000 Shots
Closed-cycle CO₂ laser operation with removal of O₂ and regeneration of CO₂ can be achieved by catalytic CO-O₂ recombination. Both parametric studies of the optimum catalyst formulation and long-term performance tests require on line monitoring of CO, O₂ and CO₂ concentrations.

There are several existing methods for molecular oxygen detection. These methods are either intrusive (such as electrochemical method or mass spectrometry1) or very expensive (such as CARS, UV laser absorption2,3).

We present here a high-sensitivity spectroscopic measurement of O₂ using two-tone frequency modulation spectroscopy (FMS) with a GaAlAs diode laser. Recently frequency modulation spectroscopy has been developed as a powerful method of doing highly sensitive, real-time spectroscopic measurements4-8. The theory of single-tone FMS and two-tone FMS have been studied and discussed in detail4-6. Since frequency modulation of diode lasers can be achieved by direct injection current modulation, FMS with near infrared diode lasers becomes a very attractive technique to make inexpensive, room-temperature spectroscopic probes for a variety of gases. It has been successfully used for water vapor absorption measurements at wavelengths near 815 nm9 and methane absorption at wavelengths near 840 nm*. With careful selection, an inexpensive commercial laser diode can be obtained that is wavelength tunable from 760-770 nm, where the oxygen A band absorption occurs. This is the v'\textsuperscript{=0} \rightarrow v''\textsuperscript{=0} band of the magnetic dipole transition from the x)\textsubscript{g} ground electronic state to the excited b')\textsubscript{g} state. This band is known as the O₂ atmosphere band and has been well studied for line strengths, line widths and other spectroscopic parameters10-13.

We have used a frequency modulation spectrometer, which was built at the University of Virginia, to make the O₂ spectroscopic measurement. Fig. 1 shows the schematic diagram of the frequency modulation spectrometer. A GaAlAs laser (Sharp LT030MF) operating at near 760 nm was mounted on a thermoelectrically cooled/heated block. The laser frequency is varied either by sweeping the injection current of the diode laser or by scanning its temperature with a tunability of 0.12 cm\textsuperscript{-1}/mA (3.6 GHz/mA) or 1.1 cm\textsuperscript{-1}/°C (33 GHz/°C), respectively. In the first case the injection current of the diode laser is swept by an internal function generator to provide straightforward injection-current tuning of the laser frequency. Injection-current tuning gives relatively fast scans (≈120 Hz) which permits us to monitor the FM signal directly on an

---

* L. G. Wang, unpublished data.
oscilloscope. This frequency modulation spectrometer also includes a computer-interfaced temperature controller to provide a slow scan of temperature and hence a slow scan of the frequency of the laser. The temperature controller provides a temperature stability of better than 0.01°C over several hours. A built-in automatic power controller stabilizes the laser output power within 2% when the laser temperature is varied from 10°C to 60°C. The GaAlAs diode laser is injection current modulated at two closely spaced frequencies (1 GHz ± 12 MHz) using capacitive coupling. The two-tone frequency modulated light from the laser is collimated by a 7-mm focal-length lens and passes through a 20-cm-long O₂ sample cell at approximately one atmosphere pressure. The 24 MHz rf beat signal of the two laser modulation frequencies is detected and amplified by using a photodetector (EG & G FND-100) and low-noise rf amplifiers. The signal is then phase detected by a mixer. Finally the signal is directed either through a 100-kHz low-pass filter to be displayed on an oscilloscope (i.e. for injection current tuning) or through a 0.8-Hz low-pass filter to be plotted on a plotter or to be stored into a computer (i.e. for temperature tuning).

Fig. 2 shows two-tone FMS signals of five Oxygen A band absorption lines. The absorption for these lines ranged from 0.8% to 1.2%. The O₂ A band consists of P and R branches. Due to the splitting of the ground electronic state rotational levels, each of these branches is composed of pairs of lines (PP and PQ for P branch; RR and RQ for R branch). The five absorption lines in Fig. 2 belong to the R branch of oxygen A band near 760 nm.

FMS* with diode lasers provides high detection sensitivity. Near quantum limit absorption sensitivity of 3x10⁻⁷ in a 0.8 Hz bandwidth for water vapor absorption lines has been reported⁹. A sensitivity of 10⁻⁵ can be easily obtained with a little care on eliminating the interference fringes. With a reference cell of O₂, the GaAlAs diode laser can be locked at a particular oxygen absorption line using an electronic feedback circuit. In this way the continuous monitoring of oxygen concentration in an on-line sample cell can be achieved. The minimum detectable (i.e. with S/N of 1) optical depth is estimated to be 5 ppm·meters with a 1-Hz bandwidth.

In conclusion, we have demonstrated a high-sensitivity spectroscopic measurement of O₂ using the two-tone FMS technique with a near infrared GaAlAs diode laser. Besides its inexpensive cost, fast response time, nonintrusive measurements and high sensitivity, this technique may also be used to differentiate between isotopes due to its high spectroscopic resolution.

This frequency modulation spectroscopy technique could also be applied for the on-line monitoring of CO and CO₂ using InGaAsP diode lasers operating in the 1.55 µm region and H₂O in the 1.3 µm region. The existence of single mode optical fibers at these near infrared region makes it possible to combine FMS with optical fiber technology. Optical fiber FMS is particularly suitable for making

*FMS is frequency modulation spectroscopy.
point-measurements at one or more locations in the \(\text{CO}_2\) laser/catalyst system.

REFERENCES


Figure 1. Experimental setup for two-tone frequency modulation spectroscopy.

Figure 2. Two-tone FMS signal of five O₂ absorption lines.
APPLICATIONS OF LOW TEMPERATURE CO-OXIDATION CATALYSTS TO BREATHABLE GASES

Ehsan Noordally, and John R Richmond
UOP Limited, Enfield, Middlesex, EN3 7PN, England

SUMMARY

Modifications of tin oxide/precious metal catalysts described for use in CO₂ lasers have also been developed by UOP for use in other applications; namely, as low temperature CO oxidation components in fire escape hoods/masks for mines, aircrafts, hotels, and offices and in sealed environments, such as hyperbaric chambers and submarines. Tin oxide/precious metal catalysts have been prepared on a variety of high surface area cloth substrates for application in fire escape hoods. These show high and stable CO oxidation capability (10^4 ppm CO reduced to 10^1 ppm CO) at GHSV of 37,000 h⁻¹ with water saturated inlet gas at body heat (37°C) and below.

Water vapour plays an important role in the surface state/performance of tin oxide catalyst. Water-resistant formulations have been produced by the introduction of transition metal promoters.

Tin oxide/precious metal catalysts have also been developed for CO oxidation in the North Sea diving environment. These are currently in use in a variety of hyperbaric chambers and diving vehicles. Ambient temperature operation and resistance to atmospheric water vapour have been demonstrated, and as a result, they offer a viable alternative to hopcalite or heated catalyst systems.

A new range of non-tin oxide based low temperature CO oxidation catalysts is described. They are based on reducible metal oxides promoted with precious metals. Preliminary data on selected materials in the form of both cloth artefacts and shaped pellets are presented. They are expected to be applicable both to the breathable gas application area and to CO₂ lasers.

INTRODUCTION

The study of the heterogeneous oxidation of CO has been fruitfully researched by many investigators in heterogeneous catalysis and is still ongoing, as is evident at this workshop. Active catalysts have been prepared from simple oxides and
multicomponent oxides, largely from transition metals, groups III and IV of the periodic table. Many of these oxides contain small amounts of precious metals in order to achieve low temperature catalytic oxidation. Several catalysts have thus far been commercially developed, and although these are of considerable theoretical and practical significance, they do not all possess sufficient activity to warrant their use in, for example gas masks for effective removal of CO from air. For this purpose only the most powerful, highly reactive, oxidising catalysts can be utilized.

Catalysts used in breathable gas systems must initiate the oxidation of CO without an appreciable induction period. The reaction must proceed at the high space velocity required for breathing purposes and under all environmental conditions likely to be encountered in use. The catalyst must have a sufficiently long life and in static systems preferably be regenerable. The catalyst artefact must be sufficiently porous to offer very little resistance to air flow, i.e., low pressure drop across the catalyst bed, and have sufficient chemical stability to withstand prolonged storage at temperature up to 60°C. The ideal catalyst would be one that would be capable of reacting completely with CO in low as well as high gas/air concentration within the temperature range of 0-40°C and not be poisoned by water vapour or small amounts of impurity likely to be encountered in contaminated air.

APPLICATIONS

A major use of low temperature CO oxidation catalyst is in respiratory protection. The latter is necessary where the prevailing breathable environment is not capable of supporting life because of contamination with CO. The most usual circumstances are those involving fires and toxic gases encountered both by the public and fire rescue services. Low temperature CO oxidation catalysts reported here have been developed for this specific purpose, where CO removal down to ppm level is required for air purification and where the catalyst is

1. In granular form and is fitted as part of a life-support system either with or without supplemental oxygen.

2. Deposited on high surface area cloth and incorporated in a smokehood filter device.

These commercial low temperature tin oxide catalysts have found actual and potential use in
1. Diving industry
2. Underground shelters as static systems
3. Smokehoods or portable self-rescue breathing sets
4. Process applications

**Diving Industry**

Oil explorations in offshore locations have given rise to the need and development of extended duration diving techniques. Using a helium/oxygen mixture as the breathable gas, divers can work for several weeks at depths of up to 300 m. During this time the breathing gas is scrubbed clean of contaminants, such as CO\textsubscript{2}, CO and NO\textsubscript{x}, that are produced during respiration and welding operations. Removal of these toxic compounds together with close monitoring of the oxygen levels ensures a high level of diver safety. Precious metals on tin oxide with trace quantities of a promoter provide the CO scrubbing capability.

Typically hydrocarbon and sulphur compounds are removed by appropriate adsorbents upstream of the CO oxidation catalyst.

**Underground Shelters**

The provision by civil authorities of the safe shelters for the majority of the population in the event of a catastrophe or war is becoming a more acceptable practice. A major consideration in the design of such structures is environmental control equipment to prevent the buildup of toxic gases such as CO produced from smoking and fires and CO\textsubscript{2} from respiration. The precious metals on tin oxide are an appropriate catalyst for this application; it has high tolerance to water vapour and is regenerable.

**Smokehoods**

Fire in a confined area such as a mine, aircraft or a hotel room, frequently incapacitates and kills more from the smoke, poison gases and choking particles emitted than from the heat generated.

Oxygen levels often remain as high as 15-16% until just before the flashover point when the fireball moves through the whole of the confined area. Emergency self-rescue devices or smokehoods can therefore utilise catalytic oxidation of the CO to deal with that particular toxic component.
Filter self-rescue systems generally consist of adsorptive sections to remove toxic components, such as HCN, other acid gases and hydrocarbons, together with a catalytic system for the oxidation of carbon monoxide.

Rebreather systems typically provide supplemental oxygen by chemical means or pressure bottles. The CO₂ and H₂O are removed by appropriate adsorbents in the recirculating gas.

The filter systems need to cope with potentially high ambient CO levels and current draft standards are based on challenge gases containing 1% CO. Rebreather systems also have to deal with CO arising from potential leakage into the mask from the face and neck seal and from exhalation, but these levels will be lower.

Process Applications

Air fed to air-separation plants and compressors producing pressurised air for breathing purposes requires incoming air to be free of CO (and usually CO₂). Carbon dioxide, water and other contaminants can usually be adequately removed by the appropriate regenerable adsorbents, but carbon monoxide is not normally adsorbed sufficiently well.

Oxidation of trace CO can be achieved with catalysts described in this paper at typical compressor exit temperatures of 50-100°C, thus eliminating the need for additional preheat. Their ability to work at high relative humidity also eliminates the need for water vapour removal from the feed gas.

CATALYST DESIGN AND MANUFACTURE

The composition of almost any catalyst is dictated by the requirement for activity, stability and regenerability. In the case of a commercial precious metal catalyst, the economics of the process is an important consideration as well. The method of preparation, the precious metal precursors, the metal oxide/substrate, all have an important effect on the performance of the catalyst.

In certain applications, such as escape hoods where there may be no assisted gas circulation by fans, pumps or pressurised gas, the pressure drop across the catalyst is of particular importance.
Catalysts have therefore been produced in the form of impregnated cloth as well as granules of various configurations and the performance characteristics are discussed further on.

1. Precious metals/SnO$_2$ in extrudate form.
2. Precious metals/SnO$_2$ on highly adsorptive cloth fabric.
3. Precious metals/reducible metal oxide as an alternative non-tin oxide, low temperature CO oxidation catalysts, both on cloth fabric and in pellet form.

CATALYST TESTING AND EVALUATION

Three basic catalyst-activity testing methods have been adopted, depending upon the catalyst format and its final application. In all these tests, it is assumed that the only function of the catalyst being considered is the oxidation of CO in the presence of H$_2$O and CO$_2$. Tests of complete devices always include the full range of poisons.

Filter Self-Rescuers or Smokehoods

Several draft test protocols are in existence for this type of device, including those issued by the United Kingdom Civil Aviation Authority, the Japanese and British Coal industry and others. There are differences, but in respect to CO removal, a typical challenge conditions would be:

- 1% CO
- 3.5% CO$_2$
- balance air at > 80% R.H.
- inlet temperature, 20°C or 37°C
- gas flow - 30 l/min sinusoidal
- 90 l/min constant

Performance requirements also vary but again typically would be:

- exit CO, below 100 ppm
- test duration, 20 minutes
- total exit CO volume, < 200 cm$^3$
- pressure drop, < 8.1 cm H$_2$O

Both sinusoidal flow and constant flow, once-through testing has been applied to these low temperature CO oxidation catalysts. The testing conditions are given in the Appendix.
Recirculating Units (Both Static and Portable)

CO oxidation can of course be achieved by means of forced recirculation over the catalyst in a multipass mode. This is typical of either a rebreathing escape device or static environmental system, such as a submarine or diving chamber.

Typically, granular catalyst or monolith is used in these applications and the test protocol made specific to the duty required. The test itself can be run as once-through conversion or in recirculation mode. One specific test protocol used by UOP in once-through mode is

Test gas : 1% CO in air
Flow rate : 2.5 lmin⁻¹
Pressure : atmospheric
Temperature : 20-25 °C
Gas humidity : 50-60%
Test duration : 60 mins

Catalyst efficiency = \( \frac{\text{CO reacted over 60 mins}}{\text{Total CO passed}} \times 100 \)

Volume of CO reacted per gram of catalyst in cm³ gram⁻¹ is given by

\[
\text{Flow rate (cm}^3\text{min}^{-1}) \times \text{time (mins)} \times \text{gas conc(%) x efficiency(%) = Weight of catalyst (grams)}
\]

Under these test conditions, the specified catalyst must convert 58 cm³ of CO or more per gram to be acceptable.

CATALYST PERFORMANCE

Tin Oxide Based Granular Catalyst

Precious metals on tin oxide is one of a range of fully commercial low temperature CO oxidation catalysts. It is made in extrudate form, it has an average bulk density of 1.5 gcm⁻³ and it is regenerable. This catalyst exhibits long-term stability
during the reaction and is not only tolerant to water vapour, it actually performs better in the presence of wet gas, as is evident in figure 1, which is a typical set of results. It has long shelf life when kept in a closed container. It tends to deactivate when left in the open (figure 2), but total reactivation is achieved by hydrogen reduction and slow passivation, as illustrated in figure 1. This catalyst outperforms hopcalite in 2 major respects.

1. It oxidises CO at room temperature and below.

2. It is tolerant to high relative humidity.

Figure 3 illustrates the activity results of 3 commercial catalysts, namely precious metals/SnO\textsubscript{2}, precious metal/Al\textsubscript{2}O\textsubscript{3} and hopcalite, using test gas 1.5\% CO in air. These results confirm the superiority of SnO\textsubscript{2}-based catalyst.

Catalyst cloths for filter-type smokehoods have been prepared based on tin oxide with precious metals. Cloth was supplied by a variety of manufacturers, including Siebe Gorman, with surface areas of 1000 m\textsuperscript{2}g\textsuperscript{-1} to 1200 m\textsuperscript{2}g\textsuperscript{-1} and have all been used successfully to make active catalysts. The activity results of the 3 types of cloth are illustrated in figure 4.

As a result of the temperature sensitivity of the CO oxidation reaction, the performance of the catalyst at low temperature is dependent on the metal loading and dispersion. For instance a 30\% drop in the tin loading, whilst keeping the precious metals level constant resulted in a failure at 25°C as per the prescribed test, but the catalyst passed the test at 37°C, as illustrated in figure 5. This is probably due to the surface kinetics manifesting itself at higher temperatures to help some species readily desorb or undergo rearrangement at the tin oxide sites. The temperature trend is further confirmed in figure 6, which shows the effect of initial test-bed temperature on activity. Consequently, for catalyst that is required to operate at an initial temperature of 37°C, the precious metal loading has been reduced to an optimum level.

STEM And ESCA Analysis Of Carbon Cloth Catalysts

The cloth specimens were ground to a fine powder, and a prewet carbon-coated nylon grid was dipped into the powder, allowed to dry and placed into the STEM for analysis. The metal particles
existed as highly dispersed clusters of precious metals/Sn. The clusters generally range in size from 2-6 nm. Particle-to-particle analysis showed good heterogeneous distribution of the metals on the fibres. Low quantities of Al and Zn were found to be associated with the fibres. It does not appear that these impurities have any significant effect on activity. ESCA results suggest that the calcination, reduction steps of this catalyst were effective at generating low oxidation states of the precious metals. The precious metals readily chemisorb oxygen on exposure to air, but the latter does not totally oxidise the precious metals from (0) to (II) oxidation state and is readily reactive with CO to form CO$_2$.

Alternative Non Tin Oxide Low Temperature CO Oxidation Catalysts.

Precious metal on reducible metal oxide deposited on high surface area cloth fabric (Ref. 1) have exhibited low temperature activity towards CO oxidation. The metal loadings used are broadly similar to those of SnO$_2$ type. The results are shown in figure 7. The tendency for the cloth to ignite fairly readily during processing, in particular, at the calcination step limits the temperature range and atmosphere that can be used to obtain the base oxide by thermal decomposition of nitrate precursors. In the case of precious metals/transition metal oxide catalyst supported on 2-3 mm diameter SiO$_2$ spheres, preliminary results indicate good low temperature CO oxidation activity. Figure 8 shows the effect on catalyst activity at room temperature. In the absence of the transition metal oxide, the initial activity is steadily lost, whereas when the catalyst contained the transition metal oxide, its activity is maintained over an extended period. The unsupported reducible metal oxides containing precious metals show equally good activity towards CO oxidation, as depicted in figure 9. These novel catalysts have potential application in breathable gases purification, in CO$_2$ lasers and in CO oxidation generally.

APPENDIX

Once Flow-Through Test

In the self-rescue filter device, the minimum performance requirement as laid down by UK Civil Aviation Authority is that the device shall provide the wearer a minimum duration of respiratory protection of 20 minutes against the challenge atmosphere, which contains, among other toxic gases, 3.5% CO$_2$ and 1% CO at 85% relative humidity. The specified CO inhalation limit of 100 ppm or 200 cm$^3$ integrated volume shall not be exceeded at anytime.
The laboratory test that has been devised to meet the above specification has the catalyst operating in 2 regimes: initially at a lower workload representing the in-flight sedentary phase in an on-board emergency (taking into account anxiety during this phase which will increase respiratory rate) for a period of 10 minutes, rising to a higher workload for a further 10 minutes corresponding to an evacuation exercise, whilst keeping the CO level down to below 100 ppm over the whole 20-minute period.

Test Conditions

Test gas : 1% CO, 3.5% CO₂ in air
Catalyst temperature : 20°C or 37°C
Relative humidity : 85%
Pressure drop : < 8.1 cm H₂O
Test duration : 20 mins
Space velocity : 12600 h⁻¹ for 10 mins and 37000 h⁻¹ for a further 10 mins
Performance requirement : exit CO < 100 ppm or integrated CO volume slipped < 200 cm³ over 20-min period.

Sinusoidal Flow Test

This test makes use of a breathing machine, which is basically a lung simulator, to provide a sinusoidal flow. It produces a mean flow of 30 l/min of filtered air saturated with water at body temperature (37°C). The peak rate of flow is approximately π times the mean flow rate and the breathing frequency is 20 inspirations per minute. The test gases are 0.25% CO in air or 1.5% CO in air by volume at 95% relative humidity. The inhalation resistance must be less than 14 mbar.

Test Conditions

Test gas : 0.25% CO or 1.5% CO in air
Lung capacity : 1.5 l
Average flow rate : 30 lmin\(^{-1}\)
Peak flow rate : 94 lmin\(^{-1}\)
No of inspiration per min : 20
Relative humidity : 95%
Catalyst temperature : 25\(^\circ\)C or 37\(^\circ\)C
Inhalation resistance : < 14 mbar
Test duration : time for 400 cm\(^3\) of CO to slip, define as test life of catalyst.
Performance requirement : Integrated CO slipped < 400 cm\(^3\)

Once Flow-Through Test (For Recirculating Units)

This test has been devised to meet the requirement of deep sea working habitats breathing atmosphere (Heliox = 80% He and 20% \(O_2\)), where the catalyst is used for scrubbing CO by recycling via a purification unit either on the sea bed or through an umbilical cord to the diving support vessel. In welding environment the CO level can rise in excess of 60 ppm. The TLV value for CO at atmospheric pressure is 50 ppm. In hyperbaric conditions (200 m depth, equivalent to 20 bar pressure), this figure is 2.5 ppm. Consequently, in a welding chamber habitat, the divers can be exposed to environmentally unacceptable level of CO, hence the need for CO scrubbing.

Test Conditions

Test gas : 1% CO in air
Flow rate : 2.5 lmin\(^{-1}\)
Catalyst temperature : 25\(^\circ\)C
Relative Humidity : 60%
Test duration : 60 mins
Performance requirement: to convert 58 cm$^3$ CO per minute per gram of catalyst.

REFERENCES

1. British Patent Application 89/6984.1
**Fig. 1** - Activity results of CO oxidation on precious metals/SnO$_2$/promoter using 1% CO in air (wet) at room temperature

**Fig. 2** - Precious metals/SnO$_2$ catalyst
Storage time vs. Activity test
Fig. 3 - Activity results of different CO oxidation catalysts - 1.5% CO in air

Fig. 4 - Activity of various catalyst cloths at 25 °C
Test gas 1% CO, 3.5% CO₂ in air, (wet)
Fig. 5 - Activity of cloth with 30% less Sn at 25.5°C & 37°C
Test gas 1% CO, 3.5% CO₂ in air (wet)

Fig. 6 - CO oxidation of catalyst cloth A/1200 m²g⁻¹
at various temperatures.
Test gas 1% CO, 3.5% CO₂ in air, (wet)
Fig. 7 - Alternative low temperature CO oxidation on cloth fabric
Test gas 1% CO, 3.5% CO₂ in air, (wet)

Fig. 8 - Activity results of precious metals on SiO₂ and on Transition metal/SiO₂ at room temperature
Test conditions

- Gas inlet: 1000 ppm CO in air
- GHSV: 24000 h⁻¹
- Catalyst vol.: 2.5 ml

Fig. 9 - Activity results of precious metals on reducible metal oxides A and B at room temperature
POTENTIAL TECHNOLOGY TRANSFERS OF RESEARCH ON LOW-TEMPERATURE CARBON MONOXIDE - OXYGEN RECOMBINATION CATALYSTS

Edward J. Poziomek
Artech Associates
80-4 Cosey Beach Avenue, East Haven, CT

SUMMARY

Results from research on catalytic recombination of CO-O₂ for stable closed-cycle operation of CO₂ lasers hold much promise for a variety of technology transfers. Expansion of CO₂ laser remote sensing applications toward chemical detection and pollution monitoring would certainly be expected. However, the catalysts themselves may be especially effective in low-temperature oxidation of a number of chemicals in addition to CO. It is therefore of interest to compare the CO-O₂ catalysts with chemical systems designed for chemical sensing, air purification and process catalysis. Success in understanding the catalytic mechanisms in the recombination of CO-O₂ could help to shed light on how catalyst systems operate. New directions in low-temperature oxidation catalysts, coatings for chemical sensors and sorbents for air purification could well emerge.

INTRODUCTION

There are a number of applications for CO-O₂ recombination catalysts. An important one is the achievement of long-term, closed-cycle operation of CO₂ lasers. The lasers are used for remote-sensing applications such as observing and predicting atmospheric behavior. The ability to understand catalyst performance and to control frequency stability is critical. CO₂ can dissociate in the laser discharge to CO and O₂. The loss of CO₂ results in a corresponding loss of laser power. The buildup of O₂ can cause discharge instabilities. A catalyst is needed to facilitate recombination of the CO-O₂. It is critical that the mechanisms involved in the catalytic recombination be understood. The challenges are multifold and include the need for studies of the catalytic process as well as the physical and chemical properties of the catalyst. An excellent review of approaches toward efficient recombination catalysts appeared in the proceedings of a workshop held at the NASA Langley Research Center in 1986 (ref. 1). A review of recent advances was presented in 1988 (ref. 2).

Pt/SnO₂ appears to be the most promising catalyst system for the recombination of CO and O₂ in CO₂ lasers (ref. 3). A systematic study of Pt, Pd/SnO₂ catalysis has been underway for several years. There are many parameters including catalyst preparation, catalyst surface area, effect of CO₂ concentration, catalyst pretreatments, catalyst distribution and quality control of test procedures, to mention several. Considerable progress has been made toward high activity systems for combining CO and O₂ to form CO₂ in high powered lasers. This will be discussed at the International Conference on CO Oxidation Catalysts for Long-Life CO₂ Lasers in October 1989 at the NASA Langley Research Center, Hampton, VA.

As pointed out during the international conference in 1986, the immediate United States interest in the development of pulsed CO₂ lasers is for the NASA Marshall Space Flight Center Windstat program (involving the measurement of wind) (ref. 4). However, it was mentioned that the potential for technology transfer to industrial, medical, defense and other research applications is significant. Industrial process control, laser ranging, communication, frequency stability and reliable long-term unattended operation were mentioned as being most important. United Kingdom
interests relate heavily to military applications; however, there is also a policy of technology transfer to industry (ref. 5).

The purpose of the present paper is to more specifically outline the potential technology transfers from the research on low-temperature CO-O₂ recombination catalysts. Major areas discussed include:

- Remote sensing
- Chemical sensors
- Air purification
- Process catalysis.

REMOTE SENSING

An appreciation of the utility of lasers in meteorology, and earth and atmospheric remote sensing can be obtained by reviewing the proceedings of a recent conference on the subject (ref. 6). The titles of the sessions reflect the scope:

- Advances in laser technology for remote sensing
- Laser remote sensing for meteorology applications
- Laser remote sensing for surface applications
- Laser remote sensing of trace species
- Laser remote sensing of velocity fields.

Titles in the session on trace-species sensing follow:

- Remote active spectrometer
- Measurement of atmospheric trace species and rocket fuels using CO₂ lidars
- Development of an active imaging system and its application to the visualization of gas clouds
  - Multiwavelength and tripled CO₂ lidars for trace gas detection
  - Analysis of laser diagnostics in plumes
  - CO₂ laser photoacoustic detection of trace toxic compounds in the ambient air
  - Stratospheric ozone measurements with a ground-based, high power lidar
  - CO₂ DIAL measurements of toxic gases.

Chemical analysis at a distance is of special interest for many reasons. Recent progress in the possibility of a chemical warfare treaty highlights the need for chemical monitoring and verification procedures. The war on drugs could benefit from stand-off sensors to locate and identify organic vapors from suspected drug-processing facilities. Also, many environmental situations require a variety of chemical sensors including stand-off systems. Use of differential absorption lidar for pollution mapping is a good example. Table I lists molecules of interest in air pollution and their absorption wavelengths corresponding to wavelengths of line-tunable CO₂ lasers.

Achievement of long-term, closed cycle operation of CO₂ lasers should significantly expand the use of remote sensing especially in the detection, identification and monitoring of pollutants.
CHEMICAL SENSORS

The first SnO$_2$ semiconducting gas sensor was marketed over two decades ago for the detection of combustible gases. Applications have been extended to the sensing of ammonia, hydrogen sulfide, thiols, ethanol, hydrogen, CO, arsine, acetic acid and other compounds. A recent review on the development of SnO$_2$ sensors is available (ref. 8), as well as an outline of what was published on conductometric sensors during the 1985-1987 period (ref. 9). The mechanism of detection in air is usually a catalytic oxidation at the surface of the oxide inducing an increase in conductance. The operating temperature for a particular sensor would most likely be found in the range of 200-400°C. Recent advances relate to selectivity and include a combustible gas detector having insensitivity to reductive gases (ref. 10). Several patents (mostly to Japanese companies) have appeared for CO detection using semiconducting oxides.

SnO$_2$ is the most frequently used material for semiconducting gas sensors. Few other materials have been put into practical use. The sensitivity of the sensor for CO can be improved significantly by adding Pt or Pd; silanization with trichlorosilane enhances the selectivity for H$_2$S (ref. 9). There appears to be more interest at the present time in studying SnO$_2$ to increase its performance rather than to search for new materials. Increasing selectivity, sensitivity, reliability and long-term stability are the goals.

Applications of SnO$_2$ gas sensors include:

- Toxic gas detection (CO, NH$_3$, H$_2$S, etc.)
- Combustion monitoring
- Gas-leak detection
- Air quality monitoring
- Fermentation control
- Ventilation control
- Fire detection (CO)
- Breath analyzer (alcohol).

These and some new applications such as detection of odors (e.g., in testing for freshness of foods) are discussed briefly in reference 8.

The SnO$_2$ and other catalysts emerging in the research on CO-O$_2$ recombination for the CO$_2$ laser application should be considered candidates for semiconducting oxide sensors and vice versa. A low-temperature SnO$_2$ system developed in the laser work could dramatically expand the utility of semiconducting oxides in chemical sensing.

AIR PURIFICATION

Catalysts for removal of CO from air at room temperature are commercially available. Hopcalite, a co-precipitate of oxides of manganese and copper, is a classic example. As pointed out by Sampson and Gudde (ref. 11), the main difference between CO oxidation for air purification and for laser control lies in the gas composition. The CO and O$_2$ concentrations are much higher and the CO$_2$ concentrations much lower in the air purification application than in the laser recombination one. However, the operating requirements are very similar.
It is of interest to compare the CO-O₂ recombination catalysts with other systems known to react with CO. For example, the current U.S. Department of Defense sorbent for air filters in chemical defense is whetlerite. This is an activated charcoal which has been impregnated with a mixture of copper, silver and chromium. It functions through a combination of physical adsorption and chemisorption. Descriptions of some of the chemistry and characteristics of whetlerite are available (ref. 12, 13). It is known that CO is oxidized at room temperature in air using whetlerite (ref. 14, 15). The activation energy for the oxidation was estimated to be 14.6 kJ mol⁻¹ (ref. 16). The oxidation of CO has also been proposed as a nondestructive test for predicting the residual chemical life of whetlerite (ref. 17, 18). The chemical reactivity of whetlerite involves both hydrolysis and oxidation. However, the mechanisms are complicated; complete details have not been worked out. Several analogies can be drawn between the Pt/SnO₂ oxidation of CO in the laser application and the chemisorption processes in air purification using whetlerite. It is pertinent to compare the proposed reaction mechanisms for the respective systems. Success in understanding the catalytic process in the recombination of CO-O₂ could help to shed light on how other oxidation catalysts work including whetlerite.

New or modified sorbents for air purification could emerge as a result of the research on CO-O₂ recombination catalysts. Low temperature oxidation catalysts for CO have been investigated with other toxics for air purification. (ref. 19).

PROCESS CATALYSIS

A product review on process catalysts showed that nearly every segment of the catalyst business is growing (20). The value of catalysts consumed in pollution abatement uses this year is expected to exceed the value of catalysts consumed in petroleum processing. However, the physical volume of catalysts used in pollution control is actually quite small because of the high activity and cost of Pt and other metals of the Pt group used as catalysts. Automotive catalysts accounted for 43% of all U.S. consumption of platinum group metals in 1987. A major problem is still the stability of the noble-metal catalysts and the catalyst supports (21). Environmental catalysts should lead value growth among other catalysts into the next century, however, research is underway to find catalysts that are less expensive than the noble metal ones.

It has been estimated that almost 25% of the total production volume of the top 20 chemicals worldwide depends upon selective oxidation catalyzed by solid metal oxides (22). The most selective catalysts contain a cation with an empty or full outermost d orbital. This includes Sn(IV) which has a 4d¹⁰ orbital.

The work on Pt/SnO₂ for CO-O₂ recombination should lead to new insights on catalytic oxidation mechanisms as well as materials which may be relevant to various aspects of process catalysis.
REFERENCES


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Compound</th>
<th>Wavelength</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Carbon Monoxide</td>
<td>4.709</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4.776</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nitric Oxide</td>
<td>5.263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sulfur dioxide</td>
<td>8.881</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>9.024</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ammonia</td>
<td>9.220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freon-11</td>
<td>9.261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ozone</td>
<td>9.505</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>9.508</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freon-113</td>
<td>9.604</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benzene</td>
<td>9.621</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methyl hydrazine</td>
<td>10.182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethyl mercaptan</td>
<td>10.208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethyl chloride</td>
<td>10.275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ammonia</td>
<td>10.333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethylene</td>
<td>10.533</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sulfur hexafluoride</td>
<td>10.551</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trichloroethylene</td>
<td>10.591</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,2-Dichloroethane</td>
<td>10.591</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hydrazine</td>
<td>10.612</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vinyl chloride</td>
<td>10.612</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,1-Dimethylhydrazine</td>
<td>10.696</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freon-12</td>
<td>10.719</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perchloroethylene</td>
<td>10.742</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1-Butene</td>
<td>10.787</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perchloroethylene</td>
<td>10.834</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


ACKNOWLEDGMENT

Part of this work was performed by the author as an American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) Science and Engineering Environmental Fellow in the Office of Modeling, Monitoring Systems and Quality Assurance, U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, Washington, DC. The support of AAAS and the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency is gratefully acknowledged.
Low-temperature CO-oxidation catalysts are necessary for closed-cycle pulsed CO$_2$ lasers as well as for other applications, including air purification. The papers presented in this volume discuss several such catalysts, including information on catalyst preparation, techniques for enhancing catalyst performance, laboratory and laser test results, and mechanistic considerations.